







### THE THEAETETUS

OF

PLATO.

#### Cambridge:

PRINTED BY C. J. CLAY, M.A. AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

### THE THEAETETUS

OF

# PLATO,

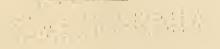
WITH TRANSLATION AND NOTES.



BENJAMIN HALL KENNEDY, D.D.

REGIUS PROFESSOR OF GREEK,
AND HONORARY FELLOW OF ST JOHN'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE;
CANON OF ELY.

EDITED FOR THE SYNDICS OF THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.



#### Cambridge:

AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

London: CAMBRIDGE WAREHOUSE, 17, PATERNOSTER ROW, Cambridge: DEIGHTON, BELL, AND CO.

Leipzig: F. A. BROCKHAUS.

1881

[All Rights reserved.]

 Δώρον λάβ' ήτις άξιωτάτη τόδε· χάρις χάριν γάρ έςτιν ή τίκτογς ἀεί.

R=== 



#### INTRODUCTION.

I. THE dialogues of Plato, which I chose, from time to time, for the school work of my Sixth Form, were chiefly the Protagoras, the Euthydemus, and the Hippias Major; since this last, if not Platonic, is very amusing and instructive. But I seldom allowed any of my foremost boys to leave school without reading with them privately in the evenings the Theaetetus also, as the best preparative for their deeper study of Plato and of Greek philosophy in general: often adding to it the earlier books (1-4) of Aristotle's Ethics. In the past year, 1880, I took it for the subject of my Cambridge Lectures, reading a translation to my class, and commenting as occasion required. This was executed in the first instance quite independently, without reference to Professor Jowett's version; but in revising my translation for the press I have compared the two, with frequent advantage, as might be expected, to the correction of my own work. Still the result is, that I have generally departed less widely from the literal Greek than my confrere in the Sister University: and the reason of this is evident:

the Master of Balliol has translated for the instruction of all English-speaking students of Plato, whether Greek scholars or not: I for the special convenience of Greek students in Universities.

II. The order of Plato's writings, and the genuineness of many, are questions respecting which the varieties of opinion and the controversies resulting, chiefly within the present century, have been so many and so discordant, as to prove that no certainty can be reached on either point. Schleiermacher's translation with its prefaces (first published 1804—1810) was the trumpet-call of the warfare which has gone on ever since. His elaborate attempt to arrange the dialogues on a systematic principle of nascent and ever growing philosophic doctrine has not been fully accepted by any of the scholars who have since published their views, Ast, Socher, Stallbaum, K. F. Hermann, Steinhart, Susemihl, Suckow, Munk, Bonitz, Ueberweg, Schaarschmidt and others: while Ritter Brandis and Zeller, historians of Greek philosophy, are less unfavourable to the principle of Schleiermacher, though not admitting it in its details. Out of 35 or 36 dialogues usually set down as Plato's, Ast will only accept 14 as genuine; viz. (1) Protagoras, Phaedrus, Gorgias, Phaedo: (2) Theaetetus, Sophista, Politicus, Parmenides, Cratylus: (3) Philebus, Symposium, Respublica, Timaeus, Critias: in this order. Thus he even rejects the Leges, though cited by Aristotle. This may be considered the extreme opinion on the sceptical side, as Grote in his work on 'Plato and the other companions of Socrates' represents the extreme credulous

view, supporting the Alexandrine canon of Thrasyllus, a grammarian of the Augustan age, cited by Diogenes of Laerta. This canon rejected ten dialogues, which Diogenes enumerates; and these have since then been universally treated as spurious. Some of them did not survive: seven are printed at the close of the Tauchnitz edition and by Bekker, along with the 13 Epistles (which Grote, differing from most scholars, accepts as genuine) and the Definitions (%pot). Thrasyllus distributed the dialogues of Plato into two classes; (1) d. of Investigation (ζητητικοί); (2) d. of Exposition ( $i\phi\eta\gamma\eta\tau\iota\kappa o i$ ). These he also subdivided variously: but his subdivisions have little interest. The chronological order of the dialogues, like the genuineness of many, is a much disputed question on some points: strikingly so respecting the date of the Phaedrus, which Schleiermacher, as an essential feature in his system, deems the earliest; while others, as Stallbaum and Steinhart, place it among the latest.

Generally it may be said that the shorter and slighter dialogues, when accepted as genuine, are ascribed to Plato's youth; the Republic, Timaeus and Leges are universally admitted to be the latest: while the Theaetetus, Sophista and Politicus (usually too the Parmenides and Cratylus) are supposed to have been written by Plato during his travels or on his return—at all events before his 40th year.

The following arrangement is that of a critic who had evidently given much time and thought, with great zeal, to the elucidation of these questions; I mean K. F. Hermann. He, in common with most

writers on this subject, distributes the works which he accepts into three groups: (1) the earlier, composed partly before the death of Socrates B.C. 399, partly after it, before Plato quitted Megara: (2) those written under the influence of the Megarian dialectic, during or immediately after the years of travel: (3) the later, commencing with the Phaedrus, and going on during the second half of Plato's career, while he was scholarch of the Academy, from 386 (probably) till his death in 347.

Hippias II.
Ion
Alcibiades I.
Charmides
Lysis
Laches
Protagoras
Euthydemus
Apologia Socr.\*
Crito e
Gorgias
Euthyphro
Meno
Hippias I.

(2)
Cratylus e
Theaetetus
Sophistes e
Politicus e
Parmenides.

(3)
Phaedrus e
Menexenus\*
Symposium e
Phaedo e
Philebus e
Respublica e
Timaeus e
Critias e
Leges e.

Those to which *e* is appended are classed by Grote as dialogues of exposition; the rest are of investigation (zetetic) except the two with asterisks, which are of neither kind. Grote accepts seven others which Hermann disallows.

It is satisfactory to gather from these notices that the Theaetetus is admitted on all hands to be a genuine work of Plato. It is almost universally ascribed to his age of manhood, and to a time when (having imbibed before his 27th year the lore and didactic skill of Socrates, having in the subtle discussions of Megara had full opportunity of practising the dialectic method) he had enlarged his learning and experience by intercourse with the mathematicians of Cyrene and the Pythagorean schoolmen of Italy. The dialogues called Sophistes and Politicus are connected with the Theaetetus, and their genuineness is generally admitted, though the Sophistes is disallowed by Ueberweg.

- III. A preface to the Theaetetus would be incomplete without some account of antecedent Hellenic philosophy. But in a preface, even to Plato's works, much more to a single dialogue, such an account must be brief and eclectic. Some topics must be placed in stronger light, and more fully considered than others. What are these?
- (I) In the first place, Socrates is an interlocutor in all Plato's dialogues, excepting 'the Laws': and in most of them (though not in the Sophistes) we find him discussing, more or less, some principle or practice of those who are called Sophists. With Socrates himself therefore, with his method, and with the Sophists and their doctrines, a young student will do well to make acquaintance, before he enters upon any of Plato's writings.
  - (2) In several of Plato's works (as in the Theaetc-

tus) appears the contrast between (I) the physical teaching of the Eleatic School (Melissus, Parmenides, Zeno), the forerunner of pantheism, in which the universe is one Being (Ens) at rest, and (2) that of Heracleitus of Ephesus, who taught Becoming in the place of Being, Many rather than One, Motion and Change instead of Rest, ascribing such motion to the flow of a prevailing flery element  $(\pi \acute{a}\nu\tau a \acute{\rho} \epsilon \hat{\iota})$ . Distinct again from these were (1) the teaching of Empedocles of Agrigentum, who took the concord of four elements (fire, air, earth, water) as the base of existence; (2) that of the Atomists, Leucippus and Democritus, who ascribed the origin of things to the fortuitous concurrence in space of small indivisible particles (ἄτομα); (3) that of Anaxagoras, who assigned the arrangement of his δμοιομέρειαι to supreme Intelligence (voûs). All these philosophers had been preceded by two other famous schools in the 6th century B.C.: (1) the Ionian (Thales, Anaximander, Anaximenes), who imagined the primary substance of things to be—the first, Water, the second, Indeterminate Matter ( $\tau \delta$   $\mathring{a}\pi \epsilon \iota \rho o \nu$ ), the third, Air: (2) the Italic sect of Pythagoras, which lasted long, and formed a powerful order. This school ascribed marvellous organic properties to Number, and believed in the transmigration of souls. All the philosophers above-named, from Thales to Anaxagoras, flourished during the century and a half anterior to the age of Socrates (600-440 B.C.), though their exact dates are uncertain.

Zeller, whose views are welcomed by Professor

Jowett, maintains that all these various schools were engaged in teaching purely physical doctrines; for that even the seeming abstractions, assumed as primal by the Pythagoreans the Eleatics and Anaxagoras (Number, Being, Intellect), were not understood by them as absolutely incorporeal. See Zeller's Presocratic Philosophy (translated by Alleyne); also Preller's Historia Philosophiae (for citation of passages), Schwegler's History of Philosophy (translated by Stirling), and the fuller work of Ueberweg (published by Messrs Hodder and Stoughton).

IV. Socrates is said by Cicero to have called down philosophy from heaven; by which is meant that Socrates was the first to change the direction of philosophical studies in Hellas; to divert them from the universe to man himself, from cosmogony to anthropology. But this credit belongs rather to that school of thinkers with whom Socrates was most at war, to those who are called Sophists: especially to Protagoras the eldest and most influential of their number—the author of the famous dogma 'man is the measure of all things,' in other words, 'what seems to each is to each.' Protagoras was born at Abdera in Thrace, and flourished B.C. 450-430. Gorgias of Leontini was contemporary, but lived to a great age, dying 380. Prodicus of Ceos flourished 435. Others of note were Hippias of Elis, Polus, Thrasymachus, and the brothers Euthydemus and Dionysodorus. They professed to teach all subjects of liberal education; philosophy, rhetoric, language, logical eristic, &c.: and they travelled from city to

city, exacting and obtaining large fees for the instruction given. This instruction was calculated, as they declared, to acquaint their pupils with the progress of human civilization, to free them from prejudices, to give breadth and strength to their mental faculties, to make them wise thinkers and fluent speakers, to teach them how to form just opinions on public affairs, how to manage their own property, and to deal with mankind in general.

In mentioning this famous Sophistic school, so far as it deserves to be called a school, we may note the fate which has attended the name itself and its derived words. Sophist, sophistical, sophism, sophistry, sophistication, are all of them terms used to designate what is delusive and false. A similar discredit in modern times attaches to the words jesuit, jesuitical, jesuitry, jesuitism. So the words heresy, heretic, heresiarch, heretical, are now never used except in a vituperative sense. Yet Sophist was a creditable name originally: it is given by Herodotus to the Seven Sages and to Pythagoras. Jesuit simply means a member of the Society of Jesus, such title being allowed by the Pope (who calls himself 'Vicar of Jesus Christ on earth') to the Order of Ignatius Loyola, for the enhancement of its dignity and credit. Heresy (alρεσις, choice) merely meant the Latin 'secta,' a scct: and Clement of Alexandria calls the Catholic Church itself 'the best of all heresies' (sects). Each of these terms therefore acquired its evil sense, partly, no doubt, by errors and faults of those who bore them, partly by the charges and invectives of powerful ene-

mies. Undoubtedly the Sophists, as a class, found their most powerful enemy in Plato: and upon his dialogues (especially the Euthydemus, Gorgias, Hippias I. and Sophistes) the principal charges against them as a class originally rest. In the great historian of Greece, Mr Grote, they have found their most powerful champion and rehabilitater; their cause being likewise pleaded strongly by the late Mr Lewes in his History of Philosophy. All Greek students have in their hands Grote's History; and they may be referred to that work for a general statement of the case on both sides; but more particularly to the facts and arguments urged by him as counsel (so to say) for the defendants in Part II. Ch. lxvii. On the other side, as not fully agreeing with Mr Grote's strong championship, may be consulted Thirlwall's History of Greece, Ferrier's Lectures, and Professor Jowett's prefaces to the Platonic Dialogues, especially his preface to the Sophistes.

V. Besides the Academic school of Plato and his successors, philosophic schools of minor influence were founded by three other pupils of Socrates. These were Antisthenes, Aristippus, and Eucleides. Antisthenes taught at Athens in the gymnasium called Cynosarges, whence his school was called that of the Cynics. He held that virtue alone suffices for happiness, anticipating the later Stoic doctrines. Diogenes of Sinope, whose interview with Alexander the Great is so famous, was the best known member of

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Grote's views are supported by Mr H. Sidgwick in two able papers printed in the Cambridge Journal of Philology (Nos. VIII. IX.).

this school. Aristippus of Cyrene founded the Cyrenaic or Hedonic school, which taught that pleasure is the supreme good of man, thus forerunning the later teaching of Epicurus. Eucleides of Megara founded the short-lived Megaric school, which is said to have taught a fusion of Eleatic and Socratic doctrines. Dialectic was among its special studies, and was occasionally carried to the excess known as Eristic. Many curious puzzles of thought are ascribed to its disciples. Of these three schools see a brief account in Schwegler's History of Philosophy (Transl. p. 53), and consult also the larger work of Ueberweg (Vol. I. §§ 34-38). It was to Megara that Plato retired after the death of Socrates, and resided there before his travels, probably exercising himself in dialectic discussion. Susemihl thinks that in gratitude for this kindness he commemorates his Megarian friends in the introduction to the Theaetetus, thus indirectly dedicating the dialogue to them.

VI. An analysis of the Theaetetus is given in the headings of the several sections, noted in the Greek text I.—XLIV., in the translation I—44. In the notes at the close, as in the Greek text, the marginal pages and alphabetic divisions of the first edition of Stephens are also referred to. These notes are chiefly designed to trace the chain of Plato's reasoning in places where it is not easily discerned: but occasionally they refer to the commentaries of Professor Campbell and H. Schmidt.

ΠΛΑΤΩΝΟΣ ΘΕΑΙΤΗΤΟΣ.

к. Р.

#### ΤΛ ΤΟΥ ΔΙΑΛΟΓΟΥ ΠΡΟΣΩΠΛ.

ΕΥΚΛΕΙΔΗΣ, ΤΕΡΨΙΩΝ,

 $\Sigma$ ,  $\Sigma \Omega \text{KPATH} \Sigma$ ,  $\Theta \text{EO} \Delta \Omega \text{PO} \Sigma$ ,  $\Theta \text{EAITHTO} \Sigma$ .

## ΠΛΑΤΩΝΟΣ ΟΕΑΙΤΗΤΟΣ.



[Numeri marginales Arabici qui vocantur, editionis primae Stephanianae paginas indicant, Romani ejusdem editionis capitula. Stellula paginae, signum | sectionis initium notat.]

Ι. \* "Αρτι, ὧ Τερψίων, ἢ πάλαι ἐξ ἀγροῦ; ΤΕΡ. 142 Επιεικώς πάλαι. καὶ σέ γε εζήτουν κατ' άγοραν καὶ εθαύμαζον ότι οὐχ οἶός τ' ή εύρεῖν. ΕΥ. Οὐ γὰρ ή κατά πόλιν. ΤΕΡ. Ποῦ μήν; ΕΥ. Εἰς λιμένα κατα-Βαίνων Θεαιτήτω ενέτυχον φερομένω εκ Κορίνθου από τοῦ στρατοπέδου 'Αθήναζε. ΤΕΡ. Ζώντι ἢ τετελευτηκότι; ΕΥ. Ι Ζώντι καὶ μάλα μόγις χαλεπώς μὲν Β γάρ ἔχει καὶ ὑπὸ τραυμάτων τινῶν, μᾶλλον μὴν αὐτὸν αίρει τὸ γεγονὸς νόσημα ἐν τῷ στρατεύματι. ΤΕΡ. Μῶν ἡ δυσεντερία; ΕΥ. Ναί. ΤΕΡ. Οἱον ἄνδρα λέγεις εν κινδύνω είναι. ΕΥ. Καλόν τε καὶ αγαθόν, ω Τερψίων ἐπεί τοι καὶ νῦν ήκουόν τινων μάλα ἐγκωμιαζόντων αὐτὸν περὶ τὴν μάχην. ΤΕΡ. Καὶ οὐδέν γ' άτοπον, άλλα πολύ θαυμαστότερον, εί μή τοιούτος ην. ατάρ πως οὐκ ι αὐτοῦ Μεγαροῖ κατέλυεν; ΕΥ. α ' Ηπείγετο οἴκαδε· ἐπεὶ ἔγωγ' ἐδεόμην καὶ συνεβούλευον, άλλ' οὐκ ήθελε. καὶ δήτα προπέμψας αὐτόν, ἀπιών πάλιν ανεμνήσθην καὶ έθαύμασα Σωκράτους, ώς μαντικώς άλλα τε δή εἶπε καὶ περὶ τούτου. δοκεῖ γάρ μοι

ολίγον πρό του θανάτου έντυχείν αυτώ μειρακίω όντι, καὶ συγγενόμενός τε καὶ διαλεχθεὶς πάνυ αγασθηναι αὐτοῦ τὴν φύσιν. καί μοι ἐλθόντι ᾿Αθήναζε τούς τε η λίγους οὺς διελέχθη αὐτῷ διηγήσατο, καὶ μάλα άξίους άκοης, εἶπέ τε ὕτι πᾶσα ἀνάγκη εἴη τοῦτον ἐλλόγιμον γενέσθαι, εἴπερ εἰς ἡλικίαν ἔλθοι. ΤΕΡ. Καὶ ἀληθῆ γε, ώς ἔοικεν, εἶπεν. ἀτὰρ τίνες ἦσαν οἱ λόγοι; ἔχοις ἀν διηγήσασθαι; ΕΥ. Οὐ μὰ τὸν Δία, οὔκουν οὕτω γε 143 ἀπὸ στόματος ἀλλ' ἐγραψάμην μὲν τότ' εὐθὺς \* οἴκαδ' έλθων ύπομνήματα, ύστερον δὲ κατὰ σχολήν ἀναμιμνησκόμενος ἔγραφον, καὶ ὁσάκις ᾿Αθήναζε ἀφικοίμην, έπανηρώτων τὸν Σωκράτην ὁ μὴ ἐμεμνήμην, καὶ δεῦρο έλθων ἐπηνωρθούμην. ώστε μοι σχεδόν τι πῶς ὁ λόγος γέγραπται. ΤΕΡ. 'Αληθή: ἤκουσά σου καὶ πρότερον, καὶ μέντοι ἀεὶ μέλλων κελεύσειν ἐπιδεῖξαι διατέτριφα δεύρο. άλλά τι κωλύει νῦν ήμᾶς διελθεῖν; πάντως έγωγε καὶ ἀναπαύσασθαι δέομαι, ώς έξ ἀγροῦ ήκων. ΒΕΥ. Τ'Αλλά μεν δή καὶ αὐτὸς μέχρι Ἐρινοῦ Θεαίτητον προύπεμψα, ώστε οὐκ αν ἀηδώς ἀναπαυοίμην. ἀλλ' ἴωμεν, καὶ ἡμῖν ἄμα ἀναπαυομένοις ὁ παῖς ἀναγνώσεται. TEP.  $O\rho\theta\hat{\omega}_{S}$   $\lambda\acute{e}\gamma\acute{e}\iota_{S}$ .— $E\Upsilon$ .  $O\rho\theta\acute{\omega}_{S}$   $\lambda\acute{e}\gamma\acute{e}\iota_{S}$ .— $E\Upsilon$ .  $O\rho\theta\acute{\omega}_{S}$   $\lambda\acute{e}\gamma\acute{e}\iota_{S}$ .— $O\rho\theta\acute{\omega}_{S}$   $\lambda\acute{e}\gamma\acute{e}\iota_{S}$ . Τερψίων, τουτί εγραψάμην δε δή οίτωσι τον λόγον, οὐκ έμοι Σωκράτην διηγούμενον ώς διηγείτο, αλλά διαλεγόμενον οίς έφη διαλεχθήναι. έφη δε τώ τε γεωμέτρη Θεοδώρφ καὶ τῷ Θεαιτήτφ. ἵνα οὖν ἐν τῆ γραφῆ ς μη Ι παρέχοιεν πράγματα αί μεταξύ τῶν λόγων διηγήσεις περί αὐτοῦ τε, ὁπότε λέγοι ὁ Σωκράτης, οἶον Καὶ ἐγω ἔφην ἢ Καὶ ἐγω εἶπον, ἢ αὖ περὶ τοῦ ἀποκρινομένου, ὅτι Συνέφη ἡ Οὺχ ώμολόγει, τούτων ἕνεκα ώς αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς διαλεγόμενον ἔγραψα, έξελων τὰ τοιαῦτα. ΤΕΡ. Καὶ οὐδέν γε ἀπὸ τρίπου, ὧ Εὐκλείδη.

ΕΥ. 'Αλλά, παὶ, λαβὲ τὸ βιβλίον καὶ λέγε. — <math>II. ΣΩ. Εί μὲν τῶν ἐν Κυρήνη | μᾶλλον ἐκηδόμην, ὧ Θεόδωρε, D τὰ ἐκεῖ ἄν σε καὶ περὶ ἐκείνων ἀνηρώτων, εἴ τινες αὐτόθι περί γεωμετρίαν ή τινα άλλην φιλοσοφίαν είσι των νέων έπιμέλειαν ποιούμενοι νῦν δέ-ήττον γὰρ ἐκείνους ή τούσδε φιλώ, και μάλλον ἐπιθυμώ εἰδέναι, τίνες ἡμίν των νέων ἐπίδοξοι γενέσθαι ἐπιεικεῖς ταῦτα δὴ αὐτός τε σκοπῶ καθ' όσον δύναμαι, καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους ἐρωτῶ, οίς αν όρω τους νέους εθέλοντας ξυγγίγνεσθαι. σοι δή ούκ ολίγιστοι πλησιάζουσι, καὶ δικαίως άξιος γὰρ τά τε άλλα καὶ γεωμετρίας ένεκα. εἰ δὴ οὖν τινὶ Ε ένέτυχες άξιω λόγου, ήδέως αν πυθοίμην. ΘΕΟ. Καὶ μήν, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἐμοί τε εἰπεῖν καὶ σοὶ ἀκοῦσαι πάνυ άξιον, οίω ύμιν των πολιτών μειρακίω έντετύχηκα. καὶ εί μὲν ἦν καλός, ἐφοβούμην ἂν σφόδρα λέγειν, μὴ καί τω δόξω ἐν ἐπιθυμία αὐτοῦ εἶναι νῦν δέ, καὶ μή μοι ἄχθου, οὐκ ἔστι καλός, προσέοικε δὲ σοὶ τήν τε σιμότητα καὶ τὸ ἔξω τῶν ομμάτων ἡττον δὲ ἢ σὺ ταῦτ' έχει. άδεως δη λέγω. εὖ \* γὰρ ἴσθι ὅτι ὧν δη πώ- 144 ποτε ενέτυχου—καὶ πάνυ πολλοῖς πεπλησίακα—οὐδενα πω ήσθόμην ούτω θαυμαστώς εὖ πεφυκότα. τὸ γὰρ εὐμαθη όντα, ώς ἄλλω χαλεπόν, πρῶον αὖ εἶναι διαφερόντως, καὶ ἐπὶ τούτοις ἀνδρείον παρ ὁντινοῦν, ἐγώ μέν οὐτ' αν ώόμην γενέσθαι οὐτε δρώ γιγνομένους αλλ' οί τε όξεις ώσπερ ούτος και αγχίνοι και μνήμονες ώς τὰ πολλά καὶ πρὸς τὰς ὀργὰς ὀξύρροποί εἰσι, καὶ ἄττοντες φέρονται ώσπερ τὰ ἀνερμάτιστα πλοῖα, καὶ Ιμα-Β νικώτεροι η ανδρειότεροι φύονται, οί τε αὐ έμβριθέστεροι νωθροί πως απαντώσι πρός τὰς μαθήσεις καὶ λήθης γέμοντες. ό δὲ ούτω λείως τε καὶ ἀπταίστως καὶ ανυσίμως έρχεται έπὶ τὰς μαθήσεις τε καὶ ζητήσεις

μετὰ πολλῆς πραότητος, οἶον ἐλαίου ρεῦμα ἀψοφητὶ ρέοντος, ὥστε θαυμάσαι τὸ τηλικοῦτον ὄντα οὕτω ταῦτα διαπράττεσθαι. ΣΩ. Εὖ ἀγγέλλεις. τίνος δὲ καί ἐστι τῶν πολιτῶν; ΘΕΟ. ᾿Ακήκοα μὲν τοὔνομα, μνημονεύω δὲ οὔ. ἀλλὰ γάρ ἐστι ἱ τῶνδε τῶν προσιόντων ὁ ἐν τῷ

- Ο δὲ οὔ. ἀλλὰ γάρ ἐστι ἱ τῶνδε τῶν προσιόντων ὁ ἐν τῷ μέσῳ. ἄρτι γὰρ ἐν τῷ ἔξω δρόμῳ ἢλείφοντο ἑταῖροί τέ τινες οὖτοι αὐτοῦ καὶ αὐτός, νῦν δέ μοι δοκοῦσιν ἀλειψάμενοι δεῦρο ἰέναι. ἀλλὰ σκόπει εἰ γιγνώσκεις αὐτόν. ΣΩ. Γιγνώσκω ὁ τοῦ Σουνιέως Εὐφρονίου ἐστί, καὶ πάνυ γε, ὧ φίλε, ἀνδρὸς οἶον καὶ σὺ τοῦτον διηγεῖ, καὶ ἄλλως εὐδοκίμου, καὶ μέντοι καὶ οὐσίαν μάλα πολλὴν κατέλιπε. τὸ δ' ὄνομα οὐκ οἶδα τοῦ μειρακίου.
- D ΘΕΟ. Θεαίτητος, ὧ Σώκρατες, ¹ τό γε ὄνομα⁺ τὴν μέντοι οὐσίαν δοκοῦσί μοι ἐπίτροποί τινες διεφθαρκέναι. ἀλλ' ὅμως καὶ πρὸς τὴν τῶν χρημάτων ἐλευθεριότητα θαυμαστός, ὧ Σάκρατες. ΣΩ. Γεννικὸν λέγεις τὸν ἄνδρα. καί μοι κέλευε αὐτὸν ἐνθάδε παρακαθίζεσθαι. ΘΕΟ. "Εσται ταῦτα. Θεαίτητε, δεῦρο παρὰ Σωκράτη. ΣΩ. Πάνυ μὲν οὖν, ὧ Θεαίτητε, ἵνα κὰγὼ ἐμαυτὸν ἀνασκέψωμαι, ποῖόν τι ἔχω τὸ πρόσωπον.
- Ε φησὶ γὰρ Θεόδωρος ἔχειν με σοί Γυμοιον. ἀτὰρ εἰ νῶν ἐχόντοιν ἐκατέρου λύραν ἔφη αὐτὰς ἡρμόσθαι ὁμοίως, πότερον εἰθὺς ἂν ἐπιστεύομεν ἢ ἐπεσκεψάμεθ' ἂν εἰ μουσικὸς ὢν λέγει; ΘΕΑΙ. Ἐπεσκεψάμεθ' ἄν. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τοιοῦτον μὲν εὐρόντες ἐπειθόμεθ' ἄν, ἄμουσον δέ, ἢπιστοῦμεν; ΘΕΑΙ. ᾿Αληθῆ. ΣΩ. Νῦν δέ γ' οἶμαι, εἴ τι μέλει ἡμῖν τῆς τῶν προσώπων ὁμοιό-
- 145 τητος, σκεπτέον εἰ γραφικὸς \* ὢν λέγει ἢ οὔ. ΘΕΑΙ.
  Δοκεῖ μοι. ΣΩ. Ἡ οὖν ζωγραφικὸς Θεόδωρος; ΘΕΑΙ.
  Οὐχ, ὅσον γ΄ ἐμὲ εἰδέναι. ΣΩ. ᾿Αρ᾽ οὖδὲ γεωμετρικός;
  ΘΕΑΙ. Πάντως δήπου, ὧ Σώκρατες. ΣΩ. Ἦ καὶ

αστρονομικός καὶ λογιστικός τε καὶ μουσικός καὶ όσα παιδείας έχεται; ΘΕΑΙ. "Εμοιγε δοκεί. ΣΩ. Εἰ μὲν άρα ήμῶς τοῦ σώματός τι όμοίους φησὶν εἶναι ἐπαινῶν πη η ψέγων, οὐ πάνυ αὐτῷ ἄξιον τὸν νοῦν προσέχειν. ΘΕΑΙ. Ίσως οὐ. ΣΩ. Γί δ' εἰ ποτέρου τὴν ψυχὴν ι ἐπαινοῖ πρὸς ἀρετήν τε καὶ σοφίαν; ἆρ' οὐκ Β άξιον τῷ μὲν ἀκούσαντι προθυμεῖσθαι ἀνασκέψασθαι τον επαινεθέντα, τω δε προθύμως εαυτον επιδεικνύναι; ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μεν οὖν, ὧ Σώκρατες. ΙΙΙ. ΣΩ. "Ωρα τοίνυν, ὦ φίλε Θεαίτητε, σοὶ μὲν ἐπιδεικνύναι, ἐμοὶ δὲ σκοπείσθαι ώς εὖ ἴσθι, ὅτι Θεόδωρος πολλοὺς δὴ πρός με έπαινέσας ξένους τε καὶ ἀστούς οὐδένα πω ἐπήνεσεν ώς σὲ νῦν δή. ΘΕΑΙ. Εὖ αν ἔχοι, ὧ Σώκρατες ἀλλ' όρα μη παίζων Ελεγεν. ΣΩ. Οὐχ οὖτος ο τρόπος ο Θεοδώρου. ἀλλὰ μὴ ἀναδύου τὰ ώμολογημένα σκηπτόμενος παιζοντα λέγειν τονδε, ίνα μή καὶ αναγκασθή μαρτυρείν πάντως γάρ οὐδεὶς ἐπισκήψει αὐτῷ. ἀλλά θαρρών ἔμμενε τῆ ὁμολογία. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλὰ χρή ταῦτα ποιείν, εί σοι δοκεί. ΣΩ. Λέγε δή μοι μανθάνεις που παρά Θεοδώρου γεωμετρίας ἄττα; ΘΕΑΙ. "Εγωγε. ΣΩ. Καὶ τῶν περὶ ἀστρονομίαν τε καὶ ἱ άρμονίας καὶ 🗅 λογισμούς; ΘΕΑΙ. Προθυμοῦμαί γε δή. ΣΩ. Καὶ γάρ έγω, ω παί, παρά γε τούτου καὶ παρ' άλλων, οῦς αν οἴωμαί τι τούτων ἐπαΐειν. ἀλλ' ὅμως τὰ μὲν ἄλλα ἔχω περὶ αὐτὰ μετρίως, σμικρὶν δέ τι ἀπορῶ, ὁ μετὰ σοῦ τε καὶ τῶνδε σκεπτέον. καί μοι λέγε ἀρ' οὐ τὸ μανθάνειν έστὶ τὸ σοφώτερον γίγνεσθαι περὶ ὁ μανθάνει τις; ΘΕΑΙ. Πῶς γὰρ οὔ; ΣΩ. Σοφία δέ γ' οἶμαι σοφοί οί σοφοί. ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Τοῦτο δὲ μῶν Ε διαφέρει τι έπιστήμης; ΘΕΑΙ. Τὸ ποῖον; ΣΩ. Ἡ σοφία. ή ούχ άπερ ἐπιστήμονες, ταῦτα καὶ σοφοί:

ΘΕΑΙ. Τί μήν; ΣΩ. Ταὐτὸν ἄρα ἐπιστήμη καὶ σοφία; ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Τοῦτ' αὐτὸ τοίνυν ἐστὶν δ απορώ καὶ οὐ δύναμαι λαβεῖν ίκανώς παρ' ἐμαυτώ, 146 έπιστήμη ό τί ποτε τυγχάνει όν. ἆρ' οὖν δὴ ἔχομεν \* λέγειν αὐτό; τί φατέ; τίς ἂν ἡμῶν πρῶτος εἴποι; ὁ δὲ άμαρτών, καὶ ος αν ἀεὶ άμαρτάνη, καθεδείται, ώσπερ φασίν οί παίδες οί σφαιρίζοντες, όνος ός δ' αν περιγένηται αναμάρτητος, βασιλεύσει ήμων καὶ ἐπιτάξει ό τι αν βούληται αποκρίνεσθαι. Τί σιγατε; ού τί που, ῶ Θεόδωρε, ἐγω ὑπὸ φιλολογίας ἀγροικίζομαι, προθυμούμενος ήμᾶς ποιήσαι διαλέγεσθαι καὶ φίλους τε Β καὶ προσηγόρους ἀλλήλοις γίγνεσθαι; ΘΕΟ. "Ηκιστα μέν, ὦ Σώκρατες, τὸ τοιοῦτον ἂν εἴη ἄγροικον, ἀλλὰ τῶν μειρακίων τι κέλευέ σοι ἀποκρίνεσθαι. ἐγὼ μὲν γὰρ ἀήθης τῆς τοιαύτης διαλέκτου, καὶ οὐδ' αὖ συνεθίζεσθαι ήλικίαν έχω τοίσδε δὲ πρέποι τε ἀν τοῦτο καὶ πολύ πλείον ἐπιδιδοῖεν τῷ γὰρ ὄντι ἡ νεότης εἰς πῶν ἐπίδοσιν ἔχει. ἀλλ, ὥσπερ ἤρξω, μὴ ἀφίεσο τοῦ Θεαιτήτου, αλλ' έρωτα. ΙΥ. ΣΩ. 'Ακούεις δή, ω Θεαίτητε, α λέγει Θεόδωρος, ῷ ἀπιστεῖν, ὡς ἐγὼ οἶμαι, ο ούτε συ ι έθελήσεις, ούτε θέμις περί τὰ τοιαυτα ανδρί σοφώ επιτάττοντι νεώτερον απειθείν. αλλ' εδ καί γενναίως εἰπέ τί σοι δοκεῖ εἶναι ἐπιστήμη; ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλά χρή, ὦ Σώκρατες, ἐπειδήπερ ύμεῖς κελεύετε. πάντως γάρ, ἄν τι καὶ άμάρτω, ἐπανορθώσετε. ΣΩ. Πάνυ μεν οὖν, ἄν πέρ γε οἷοί τε ὧμεν. ΘΕΑΙ. Δοκεῖ τοίνυν μοι καὶ ὰ παρὰ Θεοδώρου ἄν τις μάθοι ἐπιστῆμαι είναι, γεωμετρία τε καὶ ὰς νῦν δη σὺ διῆλθες, καὶ D αὖ σκυτοτομική τε καὶ ' αἱ τῶν ἄλλων δημιουργῶν τέχναι, πασαί τε καὶ έκάστη τούτων, οὐκ ἄλλο τι ή έπιστήμη είναι. ΣΩ. Γενναίως γε καὶ φιλοδώρως, ὧ

φίλε, εν αίτηθεὶς πολλά δίδως, καὶ ποικίλα ἀνθ' άπλοῦ. ΘΕΑΙ. Πῶς τί τοῦτο λέγεις, ὧ Σώκρατες; ΣΩ. Ίσως μὲν οὐδέν ὁ μέντοι οἶμαι, φράσω. ὅταν λέγης σκυτικήν, μή τι άλλο φράζεις ή επιστήμην ύποδημάτων ἐργασίας; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδέν. ΣΩ. Τί δ' Ι ὅταν Ε τεκτονικήν; μή τι άλλο η επιστήμην της των ξυλίνων σκευῶν ἐργασίας; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδὲ τοῦτο. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν έν αμφοίν, οδ έκατέρα ἐπιστήμη, τοῦτο ὁρίζεις; ΘΕΑΙ. Naí.  $\Sigma\Omega$ . Tò  $\delta\epsilon$   $\gamma\epsilon$   $\epsilon\pi\epsilon\rho\omega\tau\eta\theta\epsilon\nu$ ,  $\delta$   $\Theta\epsilon\alpha\dot{\iota}\tau\eta\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\delta\dot{\iota}$ τοῦτο ην, τίνων ή ἐπιστήμη, οὐδὲ ὁπόσαι τινές. οὐ γαρ αριθμήσαι αὐτας βουλόμενοι ήρόμεθα, αλλά γνώναι ἐπιστήμην αὐτὸ ὅ τί ποτ' ἐστίν. ἢ οὐδὲν λέγω; ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μὲν οὖν ὀρθώς.  $\Sigma \Omega$ . \* Σκέψαι δὴ καὶ 147 τόδε. εἴ τις ήμᾶς τῶν φαύλων τι καὶ προχείρων ἔροιτο, οἷον περὶ πηλοῦ, ὅ τί ποτ' ἐστίν, εἰ ἀποκριναίμεθα αὐτῷ πηλὸς ὁ τῶν χυτρέων καὶ πηλὸς ὁ τῶν ἰπνοπλαθών καὶ πηλὸς ὁ τών πλινθουργών, οὐκ ἂν γελοῖοι είμεν; ΘΕΑΙ. Ίσως. ΣΩ. Πρώτον μέν γέ που οιόμενοι συνιέναι ἐκ τῆς ἡμετέρας ἀποκρίσεως τὸν ἐρωτῶντα, όταν εἴπωμεν πηλός, εἴτε ὁ τῶν κοροπλαθῶν προσθέντες είτε Ιάλλων ώντινωνοῦν δημιουργών. ή οίει, τίς τι Β συνίησί τινος ὄνομα, δ μη οίδε τί έστιν; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδαμώς. ΣΩ. Οὐδ' ἀρα ἐπιστήμην ὑποδημάτων συνίησιν ό ἐπιστήμην μη είδώς. ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ γάρ. ΣΩ. Σκυτικήν άρα οὺ συνίησιν ὸς ἂν ἐπιστήμην ἀγνοῆ, οὐδέ τινα άλλην τέχνην. ΘΕΑΙ. Έστιν ούτω. ΣΩ. Γελοία άρα ή ἀπόκρισις τῷ ἐρωτηθέντι ἐπιστήμη τί ἐστιν, ὅταν αποκρίνηται τέχνης τινὸς ὄνομα. τινὸς γαρ ἐπιστήμην Ι αποκρίνεται, οὐ τοῦτ' ἐρωτηθείς. ΘΕΑΙ. Εοικεν. Ο ΣΩ. "Επειτά γέ που έξον φαύλως καὶ βραχέως άποκρίνασθαι περιέρχεται απέραντον δδόν. οδον καλ έν τη

τοῦ πηλοῦ ἐρωτήσει φαῦλόν που καὶ ὑπλοῦν εἰπεῖν, ὅτι γη ύγρω φυραθείσα πηλὸς αν είη, τὸ δ' ότου ἐαν χαίρειν. V. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ράδιον, & Σώκρατες, νῦν γε οὕτω φαίνεται' αταρ κινδυνεύεις έρωταν οίον καὶ αὐτοῖς ήμιν έναγχος D εἰσῆλθε διαλεγομένοις, ἐμοί τε καὶ τῷ σῷ Ι ὁμωνύμῳ τούτω Σωκράτει. ΣΩ. Τὸ ποῖον δή, ὧ Θεαίτητε; ΘΕΑΙ. Περὶ δυνάμεών τι ήμιν Θεόδωρος όδε έγραφε, της τε τρίποδος πέρι καὶ πεντέποδος, ἀποφαίνων ὅτι μήκει οὐ ξύμμετροι τῆ ποδιαία, καὶ ούτω κατὰ μίαν έκάστην προαιρούμενος μέχρι της έπτακαιδεκάποδος έν δὲ ταύτη πως ἐνέσχετο. ἡμῖν οὖν εἰσῆλθέ τι τοιοῦτον, έπειδη ἄπειροι τὸ πληθος αί δυνάμεις ἐφαίνοντο, πειρα-Ε θῆναι ξυλλαβεῖν εἰς ε̈ν, ὅτω πάσας ταυτας προσαγορεύσομεν τὰς δυνάμεις. ΣΩ. Ἡ καὶ εύρετέ τι τοιοῦτον; ΘΕΑΙ. "Εμοιγε δοκοῦμεν. σκόπει δὲ καὶ σύ. ΣΩ. Λέγε. ΘΕΑΙ. Τὸν ἀριθμὸν πάντα δίχα διελάβομεν. τὸν μὲν δυνάμενον ἴσον ἰσάκις γίγνεσθαι τῷ τετραγώνῷ τὸ σχημα απεικάσαντες τετράγωνόν τε καὶ ἰσόπλευρον προσείπομεν. ΣΩ. Καὶ εὖ γε. ΘΕΑΙ. Τὸν τοίνυν 148 μεταξύ τούτου, ὧν καὶ τὰ τρία καὶ τὰ πέντε \* καὶ πας δς αδύνατος ἴσος ἰσάκις γενέσθαι, αλλ' ή πλείων έλαττονάκις η έλάττων πλεονάκις γίγνεται, μείζων δὲ καὶ ἐλάττων ἀεὶ πλευρὰ αὐτὸν περιλαμβάνει, τῶ προμήκει αὖ σχήματι ἀπεικάσαντες προμήκη ἀριθμὸν ἐκαλέσαμεν. ΣΩ. Κάλλιστα. άλλὰ τί τὸ μετὰ τοῦτο; ΘΕΑΙ. "Οσαι μεν γραμμαί τον ισόπλευρον και επίπεδον ἀριθμὸν τετραγωνίζουσι, μῆκος ώρισάμεθα, ὅσαι Β δὲ τὸν έτερομήκη, δυνάμεις, ώς μήκει μὲν οὐ Ι ξυμμέτρους έκείναις, τοις δ' έπιπέδοις ά δύνανται. καὶ περὶ τά στερεὰ ἄλλο τοιοῦτον. ΣΩ. "Αριστά γ' ἀνθρώπων, ὧ παίδες, άστε μοι δοκεί ὁ Θεόδωρος οὐκ ἔνοχος τοίς ψευδομαρτυρίοις έσεσθαι. ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ μήν, ὧ Σάκρατες, ὅ γε έρωτας περί επιστήμης, ούκ αν δυναίμην αποκρίνασθαι ώσπερ περί τοῦ μήκους καὶ τῆς δυνάμεως. καίτοι σύ γέ μοι δοκείς τοιοῦτόν τι ζητείν. ώστε πάλιν αὖ φαίνεται ψευδής ό Θεόδωρος. ΣΩ. Τί δαί; εἴ σε πρὸς δρόμου ο έπαινών μηδενὶ ούτω δρομικώ έφη τών νέων έντετυχηκέναι, εἶτα διαθέων τοῦ ἀκμάζοντος καὶ ταχίστου ήττήθης, ήττίν τι αν οίει άληθη τόνδ' επαινέσαι; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκ ἔγωγε. ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ τὴν ἐπιστήμην, ὥσπερ νῦν δὴ ἐγω ἔλεγον, σμικρόν τι οἴει εἶναι ἐξευρεῖν καὶ οὐ των πάντη ἄκρων; ΘΕΑΙ. Νή τὸν Δί' ἔγωγε καὶ μάλα γε τῶν ἀκροτάτων. ΣΩ. Θάρρει τοίνυν περὶ σαυτῷ καί τι οἴου Θεόδωρον λέγειν, † προθυμήθητι δὲ παντὶ τρόπφ D των τε άλλων πέρι καὶ ἐπιστήμης λαβεῖν λόγον, τί ποτε τυγχάνει όν. ΘΕΑΙ. Προθυμίας μεν ένεκεν, ὧ Σώκρατες, φανεῖται. VI. ΣΩ. Ἰθι δή καλῶς γὰρ ἄρτι ύφηγήσω πειρώ μιμούμενος την περί τών δυνάμεων απόκρισιν, ώσπερ ταύτας πολλάς οὔσας ένὶ εἴδει περιέλαβες, οίτω καὶ τὰς πολλὰς ἐπιστήμας ένὶ λόγω προσειπείν. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλ' εὖ ἴσθι, ὧ Σώκρατες, πολλάκις Ε δή αὐτὸ ἐπεχείρησα σκέψασθαι, ἀκούων τὰς παρὰ σοῦ αποφερομένας ερωτήσεις αλλά γάρ οὔτ' αὐτὸς δύναμαι πείσαι έμαυτον ώς ίκανώς τι λέγω, οὔτ' ἄλλου ἀκοῦσαι λέγοντος ούτως ώς σύ διακελεύει, ου μέν δή αὖ ούδ' απαλλαγήναι του μέλλειν. ΣΩ. 'Ωδίνεις γάρ, & φίλε Θεαίτητε, διὰ τὸ μὴ κενὺς ὰλλ' ἐγκύμων είναι. ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκ οίδα, ω Σώκρατες δ μέντοι πέπονθα λέγω. ΣΩ. Είτα. ω \* καταγέλαστε, οὐκ ἀκήκοας ως εγώ εἰμι νίὸς μαίας 120 μάλα γενναίας τε καὶ βλοσυράς, Φαιναρέτης; ΘΕΑΙ.

<sup>148</sup> c. Num legendum sit του pro τοῦ quaeri potest, non decerni.

"Ηδη τοῦτό γε ήκουσα. ΣΩ. Αρα καὶ ότι ἐπιτηδεύω τὴν αὐτὴν τέχνην ἀκήκοας; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδαμῶς. ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' εὖ ἴσθ' ὅτι μὴ μέντοι μου κατείπης πρὸς τοὺς ἄλλους. λέληθα γάρ, ὦ έταῖρε, ταύτην ἔχων τὴν τέχνην οἱ δέ, άτε οὐκ εἰδότες, τοῦτο μὲν οὐ λέγουσι περὶ ἐμοῦ, ὅτι δὲ ατοπώτατός είμι καὶ ποιῶ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἀπορείν. ή Β καὶ τοῦτο ἀκήκοας; ΘΕΑΙ. ΤΕγωγε. ΣΩ. Εἴπω οὖν σοι τὸ αἴτιον; ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μὲν οὖν. ΣΩ. Ἐννόησον δή τὸ περὶ τὰς μαίας ἄπαν ώς ἔχει, καὶ ράον μαθήσει δ βούλομαι. οἶσθα γάρ που ὅτι οὐδεμία αὐτῶν ἔτι αὐτή κυϊσκομένη τε καὶ τίκτουσα ἄλλας μαιεύεται, άλλ' αἱ ήδη ἀδύνατοι τίκτειν. ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μὲν οὖν. ΣΩ. Αἰτίαν δέ γε τούτου φασὶν εἶναι τὴν "Αρτεμιν, ότι άλοχος οὖσα τὴν λοχείαν εἴληχε. στερίφαις μὲν ς οὖν ἄρα οὐκ Ι ἔδωκε μαιεύεσθαι, ὅτι ἡ ἀνθρωπίνη φύσις ασθενεστέρα η λαβείν τέχνην ων αν η άπειρος ταίς δὲ δι' ήλικίαν ἀτόκοις προσέταξε, τιμῶσα τὴν αύτης όμοιότητα. ΘΕΑΙ. Εἰκός. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ τόδε εἰκός τε καὶ ἀναγκαῖον, τὰς κυούσας καὶ μὴ γιγνώσκεσθαι μάλλον ύπὸ τῶν μαιῶν ἢ τῶν ἄλλων; ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ. Καὶ μὴν καὶ διδοῦσαί γε αἱ μαῖαι φαρμάκια D καὶ ἐπάδουσαι δύνανται ἐγείρειν τε τὰς ώδίνας <sup>†</sup> καὶ μαλθακωτέρας, αν βούλωνται, ποιείν, καὶ τίκτειν τε δή τας δυστοκούσας, καὶ ἐὰν νέον ὂν δόξη ἀμβλίσκειν, άμβλίσκουσιν; ΘΕΑΙ. "Εστι ταῦτα. ΣΩ. Αρ' οὖν έτι καὶ τόδε αὐτῶν ἤσθησαι, ὅτι καὶ προμνήστριαί εἰσι δεινόταται, ώς πάσσοφοι οὖσαι περὶ τοῦ γνῶναι, ποίαν χρή ποίω ανδρί συνούσαν ώς αρίστους παίδας τίκτειν; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ πάνυ τοῦτο οἶδα.  $\Sigma \Omega$ . 'Αλλ' ἴσθ' ὅτι ἐπὶ

τούτω μείζον φρονοῦσιν η ἐπὶ τη ὀμφαλητομία. Ι ἐννόει Ε γάρ της αὐτης η άλλης οἴει τέχνης εἶναι θεραπείαν τε καὶ ξυγκομιδήν τῶν ἐκ γής καρπῶν καὶ αὖ τὸ γιγνώσκειν είς ποίαν γην ποίον φυτόν τε καὶ σπέρμα καταβλητέον; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὔκ, ἀλλὰ τῆς αὐτῆς. ΣΩ. Εἰς γυναῖκα δέ, ὧ φίλε, ἄλλην μὲν οἴει τοῦ τοιούτου, ἄλλην δὲ ξυγκομιδής; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὔκουν εἰκός γε. ΣΩ. \* Οὐ 150 γάρ. ἀλλὰ διὰ τὴν ἄδικόν τε καὶ ἄτεχνον ξυναγωγὴν ανδρός καὶ γυναικός, ή δή προαγωγεία όνομα, φεύγουσι καὶ τὴν προμνηστικὴν ἵίτε σεμναὶ οὖσαι αί μαῖαι, φοβούμεναι μή είς εκείνην την αιτίαν διά ταύτην εμπέσωσιν' έπεὶ ταῖς γε ὄντως μαίαις μόναις που προσήκει καὶ προμνήσασθαι ὀρθώς. ΘΕΑΙ, Φαίνεται, ΣΩ, Το μέν τοίνυν τῶν μαιῶν τοσοῦτον, ἔλαττον δὲ τοῦ ἐμοῦ δράματος, ου γάρ πρόσεστι γυναιξίν ἐνίοτε μὲν εἴδωλα τίκτειν, έστι δ' ότε Ι άληθινά, τοῦτο δὲ μὴ ῥάδιον εἶναι Β διαγνώναι. εἰ γὰρ προσῆν, μέγιστόν τε καὶ κάλλιστον έργον ην αν ταίς μαίαις το κρίνειν το άληθές τε καί  $\mu \dot{\eta}$ .  $\dot{\eta}$  où  $\kappa$  o'  $\epsilon \iota$ ;  $\Theta EAI$ .  $'' E \gamma \omega \gamma \epsilon$ . VII.  $\Sigma \Omega$ .  $T \hat{\eta}$   $\delta \dot{\epsilon}$   $\gamma'$ έμη τέχνη της μαιεύσεως τὰ μὲν ἄλλα ὑπάρχει, ὅσα έκείναις, διαφέρει δὲ τῷ τε ἄνδρας ἀλλὰ μὴ γυναῖκας μαιεύεσθαι, καὶ τῷ τὰς ψυχὰς αὐτῶν τικτούσας ἐπισκοπείν, άλλα μή τα σώματα. μέγιστον δε τοῦτ' ἔνι τῆ ήμετέρα τέχνη, βασανίζειν δυνατόν εἶναι παντὶ Ιτρόπω, ς πότερον είδωλον καὶ ψεῦδος ἀποτίκτει τοῦ νέου ή διάνοια η γόνιμόν τε καὶ άληθές. ἐπεὶ τόδε γε καὶ ἐμοὶ ὑπάρχει, όπερ ταις μαίαις άγονός είμι σοφίας, καὶ όπερ ήδη πολλοί μοι ώνείδισαν, ώς τους μεν άλλους έρωτω, αυτός δὲ οὐδὲν ἀποκρίνομαι περὶ οὐδενὸς διὰ τὸ μηδὲν ἔχειν σοφόν, αληθές ονειδίζουσι. το δε αἴτιον τούτου τίδε μαιεύεσθαί με ὁ θεὸς ἀναγκάζει, γεννῶν δὲ ἀπεκώλυσεν.

είμι δη οὖν αὐτὸς μὲν οὐ πάνυ τι σοφός, οὐδέ τί μοι 1) ἔστιν εύρημα Ι τοιοῦτον, γεγονὸς τῆς ἐμῆς ψυχῆς ἔκγονον οί δ' έμοὶ ξυγγιγνόμενοι τὸ μὲν πρῶτον φαίνονται ένιοι μεν καὶ πάνυ ἀμαθεῖς, πάντες δὲ προϊούσης τῆς ξυνουσίας, οἷσπερ αν ό θεὸς παρείκη, θαυμαστὸν όσον έπιδιδύντες, ώς αύτοις τε καὶ τοις άλλοις δοκούσι καὶ τοῦτο ἐναργές, ὅτι παρ' ἐμοῦ οὐδὲν πώποτε μαθόντες, άλλ' αὐτοὶ παρ' αύτῶν πολλὰ καὶ καλὰ εύρόντες τε καὶ κατέχοντες. της μέντοι μαιείας ὁ θεός τε καὶ έγω Ε αἴτιος. ὧδε δὲ δῆλον πολλοὶ ἤδη τοῦτο Ι ἀγνοήσαντες καὶ έαυτοὺς αἰτιασάμενοι, έμοῦ δὲ καταφρονήσαντες, ή αὐτοὶ ἢ ὑπ' ἄλλων πεισθέντες, ἀπῆλθον πρωϊαίτερον τοῦ δέοντος, ἀπελθόντες δὲ τά τε λοιπὰ ἐξήμβλωσαν διὰ πονηρὰν ξυνουσίαν καὶ τὰ ὑπ' ἐμοῦ μαιευθέντα κακώς τρέφοντες απώλεσαν, ψευδή καὶ εἴδωλα περὶ πλείονος ποιησάμενοι τοῦ άληθοῦς, τελευτῶντες δ' αύτοίς τε καὶ τοίς ἄλλοις ἔδοξαν ἀμαθείς είναι. ὧν είς 151 γέγονεν 'Αριστείδης \* ὁ Λυσιμάχου καὶ ἄλλοι πάνυ πολλοί οίς, ζταν πάλιν έλθωσιν δεόμενοι της έμης ξυνουσίας καὶ θαυμαστὰ δρῶντες, ἐνίοις μὲν τὸ γιγνόμενόν μοι δαιμόνιον ἀποκωλύει ξυνείναι, ἐνίοις δὲ ἐᾶ· καὶ πάλιν αὐτοὶ ἐπιδιδόασι. πάσχουσι δὲ δὴ οἱ ἐμοὶ ξυγγιγνόμενοι καὶ τοῦτο ταὐτὸν ταῖς τικτούσαις ώδίνουσι γάρ καὶ ἀπορίας ἐμπίπλανται νύκτας τε καὶ ήμέρας πολύ μαλλον ή ἐκεῖναι. ταύτην δὲ τὴν ώδῖνα έγείρειν τε καὶ ἀποπαύειν ή ἐμὴ τέχνη δύναται. καὶ β οἶτοι μὲν δη οὕτως. ἐνίοτε δέ, δ Θεαιτητε, οὶ αν μοι μη δόξωσί πως έγκύμονες είναι, γνούς ότι οὐδέν έμου δέουται, πάνυ εὐμενῶς προμνῶμαι, καὶ ξὺν θεῷ

150 ε.  $\vec{\eta}$  αὐτοὶ  $\vec{\eta}$  ὑπ' ἄλλων. Ita rectissime Heind. Stallb. alii, pro vulgato  $\vec{\eta}$  αὐτοὶ ὑπ' ἄλλων.

είπειν, πάνυ ίκανως τοπάζω οίς αν ξυγγενόμενοι οναιντο. ων πολλούς μεν δή εξέδωκα Προδίκω, πολλούς δε άλλοις σοφοίς τε καὶ θεσπεσίοις ἀνδράσι. Ταῦτα δή σοι, ώ άριστε, ένεκα τοῦδε ἐμήκυνα, ὑποπτεύων σε, ώσπερ καὶ αὐτὸς οἴει, ώδίνειν τι κυοῦντα ἔνδον. προσφέρου οὖν πρός με ώς πρός μαίας υίδν καὶ Ι αὐτὸν μαιευτικόν, καὶ ο ά αν έρωτω, προθυμού όπως οδός τ' εδ, ούτως αποκρίνασθαι. καὶ ἐὰν ἄρα σκοπούμενος τι ὧν ἃν λέγης, ἡγήσωμαι είδωλον καὶ μὴ άληθές, εἶτα ὑπεξαιρῶμαι καὶ άποβάλλω, μη άγρίαινε ώσπερ αί πρωτοτόκοι περί τὰ παιδία. πολλοὶ γὰρ ἤδη, ὧ θαυμάσιε, πρός με οὕτω διετέθησαν, ώστε ατεχνώς δάκνειν έτοιμοι είναι, έπειδάν τινα λήρον αὐτῶν ἀφαιρῶμαι, καὶ οὐκ οἴονταί με εὐνοία τοῦτο ποιεῖν, πόρρω ὄντες τοῦ εἰδέναι ὅτι οὐδεὶς θεὸς Ιδύσνους ανθρώποις, οὐδ' ἐγὼ δυσνοία τοιοῦτον D οὐδὲν δρῶ, ἀλλά μοι ψεῦδός τε ξυγχωρῆσαι καὶ ἀληθὲς άφανίσαι οὐδαμῶς θέμις. ΥΙΙΙ. Πάλιν δη οὖν έξ ἀρχης, ῶ Θεαίτητε, ὅ τί ποτ' ἐστὶν ἐπιστήμη, πειρῶ λέγειν ώς δ' οὐχ οἶός τ' εἶ, μηδέποτ' εἴπης. ἐὰν γὰρ θεὸς ἐθέλη καὶ ἀνδρίζη, οἷος τ' ἔσει. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλὰ μέντοι, ὧ Σώκρατες, σοῦ γε ούτω παρακελευομένου αἰσχρον μη ου παντί τρόπω προθυμεῖσθαι ο τί τις έχει | λεγειν. Ε δοκεί οὖν μοι ὁ ἐπιστάμενος τι αἰσθάνεσθαι τοῦτο, ὑ επίσταται, καὶ ώς γε νυνὶ φαίνεται, οὐκ ἄλλο τί ἐστιν έπιστήμη η αἴσθησις. ΣΩ. Εὖ γε καὶ γενναίως, ὧ παῖ· χρη γάρ ούτως αποφαινόμενον λέγειν. άλλα φέρε δη αὐτὸ κοινη σκεψώμεθα, γόνιμον η ἀνεμιαῖον τυγχάνει ὄν. αἴσθησις, φής, ἐπιστήμη; ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Κινδυνεύεις μέντοι λόγον ου φαθλον είρηκέναι περί ἐπιστήμης, άλλ' ον έλεγε \* καὶ Πρωταγόρας. τρόπον δέ τινα άλλον 152 είρηκε τὰ αὐτὰ ταῦτα. φησὶ γάρ που πάντων χρημάτων

μέτρον ἀνθρωπον είναι, τῶν μὲν ὄντων, ὡς ἔστι, τῶν δὲ μη ὄντων, ώς οὐκ ἔστιν. ἀνέγνωκας γάρ που; ΘΕΑΙ. ' Ανέγνωκα καὶ πολλάκις. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν οὕτω πως λέγει, ώς οία μεν εκαστα έμοι φαίνεται, τοιαθτα μεν έστιν έμοί, οἷα δὲ σοί, τοιαῦτα δὲ αὖ σοί ἀνθρωπος δὲ σύ τε κάγώ; ΘΕΑΙ. Λέγει γὰρ οὖν οὕτως. ΣΩ. Εἰκὸς μέντοι Β σοφὸν ἄνδρα μὴ ληρεῖν ' ἐπακολουθήσωμεν οὖν αὐτῷ. άρ' οὐκ ἐνίστε πνέοντος ἀνέμου τοῦ αὐτοῦ ὁ μὲν ἡμῶν ριγοί, ὁ δ' οὐ; καὶ ὁ μὲν ἢρέμα, ὁ δὲ σφόδρα; ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ μάλα. ΣΩ. Πότερον οὖν τότε αὐτὸ ἐφ' ἑαυτοῦ τὸ πνεθμα ψυχρον η οὐ ψυχρον φήσομεν; η πεισόμεθα τώ Πρωταγόρα, ὅτι τῷ μὲν ῥιγοῦντι ψυχρόν, τῷ δὲ μὴ ού; ΘΕΑΙ. "Εοικεν. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ φαίνεται ούτως έκατέρω; ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Τὸ δέ γε φαίνεται αἰσθάο νεσθαί έστιν; ΘΕΑΙ. Έστι γάρ. ΣΩ. Φαντασία άρα καὶ αἴσθησις ταὐτὸν ἔν τε θερμοῖς καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς τοιούτοις. οἷα γὰρ αἰσθάνεται ἕκαστος, τοιαῦτα ἑκάστω καὶ κινδυνεύει είναι. ΘΕΑΙ. "Εοικεν. ΣΩ. Αἴσθησις άρα τοῦ ὄντος ἀεί ἐστι καὶ ἀψευδές, ώς ἐπιστήμη οὖσα. ΘΕΑΙ. Φαίνεται. ΣΩ. Αρ' οὖν πρὸς Χαρίτων πάσσοφός τις ην ο Πρωταγόρας, καὶ τοῦτο ήμιν μεν ηνίξατο τῶ πολλῷ συρφετῷ, τοῖς δὲ μαθηταῖς ἐν ἀπορρητῷ τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἔλεγεν; ΘΕΑΙ. Πῶς δή, ὧ Σώκρατες, D τοῦτο † λέγεις; ΣΩ. Ἐγω ἐρῶ καὶ μάλ' οὐ φαῦλον λόγον, ώς ἄρα εν μεν αὐτὸ καθ' αύτὸ οἰδέν ἐστιν, οὐδ' άν τι προσείποις όρθως ουδ' όποιονοῦν τι, άλλ' ἐὰν ώς μέγα προσαγορεύης, καὶ σμικρὸν φανεῖται, καὶ ἐὰν βαρύ, κοῦφον, ξύμπαντα τε ούτως, ώς μηδενός όντος ένος μήτε τινός μήτε όποιουοῦν ἐκ δὲ δὴ φορᾶς τε καὶ κινήσεως

καὶ κράσεως πρὸς ἄλληλα γίγνεται πάντα, ἃ δή φαμεν εἶναι, οὐκ ὀρθῶς προσαγορεύοντες ἔστι μὲν γὰρ οὐδέποτ' οὐδέν, ἀεὶ δὲ ' γίγνεται. καὶ περὶ τούτου πάντες κ έξης οἱ σοφοὶ πλὴν Παρμενίδου ξυμφερέσθων, Πρωταγόρας τε καὶ 'Ηράκλειτος καὶ 'Εμπεδοκλης, καὶ τῶν ποιητῶν οἱ ἄκροι της ποιήσεως ἑκατέρας, κωμωδίας μὲν 'Επίχαρμος, τραγωδίας δὲ "Ομηρος' εἰπῶν γὰρ

'Ωκεανόν τε θεών γένεσιν καὶ μητέρα Τηθύν πάντα εἴρηκεν ἔκγονα ροῆς τε καὶ κινήσεως. ἡ οὐ δοκεῖ τοῦτο λέγειν; ΘΕΑΙ. "Εμοιγε. ΙΧ. ΣΩ. Τίς οὖν αν έτι πρός γε τοσούτον \* στρατόπεδον καὶ στρατηγόν 153 Ομηρον δύναιτο αμφισβητήσας μη οι καταγέλαστος γενέσθαι; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ ράδιον, ὧ Σώκρατες. ΣΩ. Οὐ γάρ, ὧ Θεαίτητε. ἐπεὶ καὶ τάδε τῷ λόγῳ σημεῖα ίκανά, ότι τὸ μὲν είναι δοκοῦν καὶ τὸ γίγνεσθαι κίνησις παρέχει, τὸ δὲ μὴ εἶναι καὶ ἀπόλλυσθαι ἡσυχία τὸ γὰρ θερμόν τε καὶ πῦρ, ὁ δὴ καὶ τάλλα γεννά καὶ ἐπιτροπεύει, αὐτὸ γεννᾶται ἐκ φορᾶς καὶ τρίψεως τούτω δὲ κινήσεις. ἢ οὐχ αὖται γενέσεις πυρός; ΘΕΑΙ. Αὖται Β ι μέν οὖν. ΣΩ. Καὶ μὴν τό γε τῶν ζώων γένος ἐκ τῶν αὐτῶν τούτων φύεται. ΘΕΑΙ. Πῶς δ' οὐ; ΣΩ. Τί δαί; ή των σωμάτων έξις ούχ ύπο ήσυχίας μεν καὶ άργίας διόλλυται, ύπο γυμιασίων δε και κινήσεων ώς έπι το πολύ σώζεται; ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. 'Η δ' ἐν τῆ ψυχῆ έξις ουχ ύπὸ μαθήσεως μὲν καὶ μελέτης, κινήσεων όντων, κτάταί τε μαθήματα καὶ σώζεται καὶ γίγνεται βελτίων, ύπο δ' ήσυγίας, αμελετησίας τε καὶ αμαθίας ούσης, ούτε τι μανθάνει ά τε αν μάθη Γέπιλανθάνεται; ο ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ μάλα. ΣΩ. Τὸ μὲν ἄρα ἀγαθὸν κίνησις

152 ε. ξυμφερέσθων recte se habet pro vulg. ξυμφέρεσθον.

2

κατά τε ψυχήν καὶ κατὰ σῶμα, τὸ δὲ τοὐναντίον; ΘΕΑΙ. "Εοικεν. ΣΩ. "Ετι οὖν σοι λέγω νηνεμίας τε καὶ γαλήνας καὶ όσα τοιαῦτα, ότι αί μὲν ήσυχίαι σήπουσι καὶ ἀπολλύασι, τὰ δ' ἔτερα σώζει; καὶ ἐπὶ τούτοις του κολοφωνα αναγκάζω προσβιβάζων, την χρυσην σειράν ώς οὐδὲν ἄλλο ἡ τὸν ήλιον "Ομηρος λέγει, καὶ D δηλοι ότι Ι έως μεν αν ή περιφορα ή κινουμένη και ό ήλιος, πάντα έστι καὶ σώζεται τὰ ἐν θεοῖς τε καὶ ἀνθρώποις εἰ δὲ σταίη τοῦτο ὥσπερ δεθέν, πάντα χρήματ' αν διαφθαρείη καὶ γένοιτ' αν τὸ λεγόμενον άνω κάτω πάντα; ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλ' ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ, ὧ Σώκρατες, ταῦτα δηλοῦν, ἄπερ λέγεις. Χ. ΣΩ. Υπόλαβε τοίνυν, ὧ ἄριστε, ούτωσί. κατά τὰ ὅμματα πρῶτον, ὁ δὴ καλεῖς γρώμα λευκόν, μη είναι αυτό έτερόν τι έξω των σών ομμάτων μηδ' έν τοις όμμασι μηδέ τιν' αὐτῷ χώραν Ι Ε αποτάξης. ήδη γαρ αν είη τε ον που εν τάξει και μένοι καὶ οὐκ ἂν ἐν γενέσει γίγνοιτο. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλά πῶς; ΣΩ. Έπώμεθα τῷ ἄρτι λόγω, μηδὲν αὐτὸ καθ' αύτὸ ἐν ου τιθέντες και ήμιν ούτω μέλαν τε και λευκον και ότιοῦν ἄλλο χρώμα ἐκ τῆς προσβολῆς τών ὀμμάτων πρὸς την προσήκουσαν φοράν φανεῖται γεγενημένον, καὶ ο δη εκαστον είναι φαμεν χρώμα, ούτε το προσβάλλον 154 οὔτε \* τὸ προσβαλλόμενον ἔσται, ἀλλὰ μεταξύ τι ἐκάστω ίδιον γεγονός. η συ διϊσχυρίσαιο άν, ώς οίον σοί φτίνεται έκαστον χρώμα, τοιοῦτον καὶ κυνὶ καὶ ότφοῦν ζωω; ΘΕΑΙ. Μὰ Δί' οὐκ ἔγωγε. <math>ΣΩ. Τί δ'; ἄλλωἀνθρώπω ἄρ' ὅμοιον καὶ σοὶ φαίνεται ὁτιοῦν; ἔχεις τοῦτο ἰσχυρώς, ἢ πολὺ μᾶλλον, ὅτι οἰδὲ σοὶ αὐτῷ ται τον δια το μηδέποτε όμοιως αὐτον σεαυτώ έχειν;  $\Theta EAI$ . Τοῦτο μᾶλλόν μοι δοκεῖ ἢ ἐκεῖνο.  $\Sigma \Omega$ . Οὐκοῦν εὶ μὲν ὁ παραμετρούμεθα ἢ οὖ ἱ ἐφαπτόμεθα, μέγα ἢ λευκον ή θερμον ήν, οικ άν ποτε άλλο τω προσπεσον

άλλο αν έγεγόνει, αὐτό γε μηδεν μεταβάλλον εἰ δε αὖ τὸ παραμετρούμενον η έφαπτόμενον έκαστον ην τούτων, ούκ αν αν άλλου προσελθόντος ή τι παθόντος αυτό μηδέν παθον άλλο αν έγένετο. ἐπεὶ νῦν γε, ὧ φίλε, θαυμαστά τε καὶ γελοία εὐχερῶς πως ἀναγκαζόμεθα λέγειν, ώς φαίη αν Πρωταγόρας τε και πας ό τα αὐτά έκείνω ἐπιχειρῶν λέγειν. ΘΕΑΙ. Πῶς δή καὶ ποῖα λέγεις; ΣΩ. Σμικρον λαβέ παράδειγμα, καὶ πάντα Ο είσει à βούλομαι. ἀστραγάλους γάρ που έξ, αν μεν τέτταρας αὐτοῖς προσενέγκης, πλείους φαμὲν εἶναι τῶν τεττάρων καὶ ήμιολίους, ἐὰν δὲ δώδεκα, ἐλάττους καὶ ήμίσεις καὶ οὐδὲ ἀνεκτὸν ἄλλως λέγειν. ἡ σὺ ἀνέξει; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκ ἔγωγε. ΣΩ. Τί οὖν; ἄν σε Πρωταγόρας έρηται ή τις άλλος, "Ω Θεαίτητε, έσθ' ίπως τι μεῖζον η πλέον γίγνεται άλλως η αυξηθέν; τί αποκρινεί; ΘΕΑΙ. Έαν μέν, ὦ Σώκρατες, τὸ δοκοῦν πρὸς τὴν νῦν ἐρώτησιν Ι ἀποκρίνωμαι, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἐὰν δὲ πρὶς D τὴν προτέραν, φυλάττων μὴ ἐναντία εἴπω, ὅτι ἔστιν. ΣΩ. Εὖ γε τὴ τὴν Ἡραν, ὧ φίλε, καὶ θείως. ἀτάρ, ώς <del>ἔοικεν, ἐὰν ἀποκρίνη ὅτι ἔστιν, Εὐριπίδειόν τι ξυμβή-</del> σεται ή μὲν γὰρ γλῶττα ἀνέλεγκτος ἡμῖν ἔσται, ἡ δὲ φρήν οὐκ ἀνέλεγκτος. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αληθή. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εί μεν δεινοί και σοφοί έγω τε και συ ήμεν, πάντα τα των φρενών έξητακότες, ήδη ών το λοιπον έκ περιουσίας αλλήλων αποπειρώμενοι, ξυνελθόντες σοφιστικώς είς Ε μάχην τοιαύτην, αλλήλων τους λόγους τοις λόγοις έκρούομεν νῦν δὲ ἄτε ἰδιῶται πρῶτον βουλησόμεθα θεάσασθαι αὐτὰ πρὸς αὐτά, τί ποτ' ἐστὶν ὰ διανοούμεθα, πότερον ήμιν αλλήλοις ξυμφωνεί ή οὐδ' όπωστιοῦν. ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μεν οἶν ἔγωγε τοῦτ' αν βουλοίμην. ΧΙ. ΣΩ. Καὶ μὴν ἔγωγε. ὅτε δ' οὕτως ἔχει,

άλλο τι η ηρέμα, ώς πάνυ πολλήν σχολήν άγοντες, 155 πάλιν ἐπανασκεψόμεθα, οὐ \* δυσκολαίνοντες, ἀλλὰ τῷ ουτι ήμας αυτούς έξετάζοντες, άττα ποτ' έστὶ ταῦτα τὰ φάσματα εν ήμιν. ὧν πρώτον επισκοπούντες φήσομεν, ώς έγω οίμαι, μηδέποτε μηδέν αν μείζον μηδέ έλαττον γενέσθαι μήτε ὄγκφ μήτε ἀριθμῷ, ἔως ἴσον εἴη αὐτὸ έαυτῷ. οὐχ ούτως; ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Δεύτερον δέ γε, 🕉 μήτε προστίθοιτο μήτε ἀφαιροῖτο, τοῦτο μήτε αὐξάνεσθαί ποτε μήτε φθίνειν, ἀεὶ δὲ ἴσον εἶναι.  $^{\mathrm{B}}$  ΘΕΑΙ. Κομιδ $\hat{\eta}$  μèν οἶν.  $\Sigma\Omega$ .  $^{3}$ Αρ'  $^{1}$  οὖν οὖ καὶ τρίτον, ο μη πρότερον ην, άλλα ύστερον τοῦτο εἶναι ἄνευ τοῦ γενέσθαι καὶ γίγνεσθαι ἀδύνατον; ΘΕΑΙ. Δοκεῖ γε δή. ΣΩ. Ταῦτα δή, οἶμαι, ὁμολογήματα τρία μάχεται αὐτὰ αύτοῖς ἐν τῆ ἡμετέρα ψυχῆ, ὅταν τὰ περὶ τῶν αστραγάλων λέγωμεν, η όταν φωμεν έμε τηλικόνδε όντα, μήτε αυξηθέντα μήτε τουναντίον παθόντα, έν ένιαυτῷ σοῦ τοῦ νέου νῦν μὲν μείζω εἶναι, ὕστερον δὲ έλάττω, μηδέν τοῦ ἐμοῦ ὄγκου ἀφαιρεθέντος ἀλλὰ σοῦ α αὐξηθέντος. Ι εἰμὶ γὰρ δὴ ὕστερον ὁ πρότερον οὐκ ἦν, ού γενόμενος άνευ γάρ τοῦ γίγνεσθαι γενέσθαι άδύνατον, μηδέν δέ άπολλύς τοῦ όγκου οὐκ άν ποτε έγιγνόμην έλάττων. καὶ ἄλλα δὴ μυρία ἐπὶ μυρίοις οὕτως ἔχει, είπερ καὶ ταῦτα παραδεξόμεθα. ἔπει γάρ που, ὧ Θεαίτητε δοκείς γουν μοι ούκ ἄπειρος των τοιούτων είναι. ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ νὴ τοὺς θεούς γε, ὧ Σώκρατες, ὑπερφυῶς ώς θαυμάζω, τί ποτ' έστὶ ταῦτα, καὶ ἐνίοτε ώς ἀληθώς D βλέπων εἰς αὐτὰ σκοτοδινιῶ. ΣΩ. Θεόδωρος γάρ, ὧ φίλε, φαίνεται οὐ κακῶς τοπάζειν περὶ τῆς φύσεώς σου. μάλα γὰρ φιλοσόφου τοῦτο τὸ πάθος, τὸ θαυμάζειν ού γὰρ ἄλλη ἀρχὴ φιλοσοφίας ἢ αύτη, καὶ ἔοικεν ὁ τὴν Ίριν Θαύμαντος ἔκγονον φήσας οὐ κακῶς γενεαλογείν.

άλλα πότερον μανθάνεις ήδη, διὸ ταῦτα τοιαῦτ' ἐστὶν έξ ὧν τὸν Πρωταγόραν φαμέν λέγειν, ἢ οἴπω; ΘΕΑΙ. Ούπω μοι δοκῶ. ΣΩ. Χάριν οὖν μοι εἴσει, ἐάν σοι ανδρός, μαλλον δε ανδρών ονομαστών της διανοίας Την Ε άλήθειαν ἀποκεκρυμμένην συνεξερευνήσωμαι αὐτῶν; ΘΕΑΙ. Πώς γάρ οὐκ εἴσομαι, καὶ πάνυ γε πολλήν; ΧΙΙ. ΣΩ. "Αθρει δή περισκοπῶν, μή τις τῶν ἀμυήτων έπακούη. είσὶ δὲ οὖτοι οἱ οὐδὲν ἄλλο οἰόμενοι εἶναι η οδ αν δύνωνται απρίξ τοιν χεροίν λαβέσθαι, πράξεις δὲ καὶ γενέσεις καὶ πῶν τὸ ἀόρατον οὐκ ἀποδεχόμενοι ώς ἐν οὐσίας μέρει. ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ μὲν δή, ὧ Σώκρατες, σκληροίς γε λέγεις καὶ \* ἀντιτύπους ἀνθρώπους. ΣΩ. 156 Είσὶ γάρ, ὧ παῖ, μάλ' εὖ ἄμουσοι. ἄλλοι δὲ πολὺ κομψότεροι, ών μέλλω σοι τὰ μυστήρια λέγειν. ἀρχή δέ, έξ ής καὶ ὰ νῦν δη ἐλέγομεν πάντα ἤρτηται, ήδε αὐτῶν, ώς τὸ πῶν κίνησις ἦν καὶ ἄλλο παρὰ τοῦτο οὐδέν, της δὲ κινήσεως δύο εἴδη, πλήθει μὲν ἄπειρον έκάτερου, δύναμιν δὲ τὸ μὲν ποιείν ἔχου, τὸ δὲ πάσχειν. έκ δὲ τῆς τούτων δμιλίας τε καὶ τρίψεως πρὸς ἄλληλα γίγνεται ἔκγονα πλήθει μὲν ἄπειρα, Ιδίδυμα δέ, τὸ μὲν Β αίσθητόν, τὸ δὲ αἴσθησις, ἀεὶ συνεκπίπτουσα καὶ γεννωμένη μετά τοῦ αἰσθητοῦ. αι μὲν οὖν αἰσθήσεις τὰ τοιάδε ήμιν έχουσιν ονόματα, όψεις τε καὶ ἀκοαὶ καὶ οσφρήσεις καὶ ψύξεις τε καὶ καύσεις καὶ ήδοναί γε δή καὶ λῦπαι καὶ ἐπιθυμίαι καὶ φόβοι κεκλημέναι καὶ άλλαι, απέραντοι μεν αί ανώνυμοι, παμπληθείς δε αί ωνομασμέναι τὸ δ' αὖ αἰσθητὸν γένος τούτων ἐκάσταις όμόγονον, όψεσι μεν χρώματα παντοδαπαίς Ι παντο- C δαπά, ἀκοαῖς δὲ ώσαύτως φωναί, καὶ ταῖς ἄλλαις αἰσθήσεσι τὰ ἄλλα αἰσθητὰ ξυγγενη γιγνόμενα. Τί δή ούν ήμιν βούλεται ούτος ὁ μύθος, ὦ Θεαίτητε, πρὸς τὰ

πρότερα; άρα έννοεις; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ πάνυ, ὧ Σώκρατες. ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' ἄθρει ἐάν πως ἀποτελεσθῆ. βούλεται γὰρ δή λέγειν ώς ταῦτα πάντα μέν, ώσπερ λέγομεν, κινεῖται, τάχος δὲ καὶ βραδυτής ἔνι τῆ κινήσει αὐτῶν. ὅσον μὲν οὖν βραδύ, ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ καὶ πρὸς τὰ πλησιάζοντα τὴν D κίνησιν ἴσχει καὶ οὕτω δὴ ˈ γεννᾶ, τὰ δὲ γεννώμενα ούτω δὴ [βραδύτερά ἐστιν ὅσον δὲ αὖ ταχύ, πρὸς τὰ πόρρωθεν την κίνησιν ἴσχει καὶ οὕτω γεννᾶ, τὰ δὲ γεννώμενα ούτω δή] θάττω έστί φέρεται γάρ καὶ έν φορά αὐτῶν ή κίνησις πέφυκεν. ἐπειδὰν οὖν ἴμμα καὶ άλλο τι των τούτω ξυμμέτρων πλησιάσαν γεννήση την λευκότητά τε καὶ αἴσθησιν αὐτῆ ξύμφυτον, ὰ οὐκ ἄν ποτε έγένετο έκατέρου έκείνων πρός άλλο έλθόντος, τότε δή μεταξύ φερομένων της μέν όψεως πρός των Ε όφθαλμών, της δὲ λευκότητος Ιπρίς τοῦ συναποτίκτοντος τὸ χρώμα, ὁ μὲν ὀφθαλμὸς ἄρα ὄψεως ἔμπλεως έγένετο καὶ δρὰ δὴ τότε καὶ ἐγένετο οὔ τι ὄψις ἀλλὰ όφθαλμός όρων, τὸ δὲ ξυγγεννήσαν τὸ χρώμα λευκότητος περιεπλήσθη καὶ ἐγένετο οὐ λευκότης αὖ ἀλλά λευκόν, εἴτε ξύλον εἴτε λίθος εἴτε ότιοῦν ξυνέβη χρημα χρωσθηναι τῷ τοιούτῳ χρώματι. .καὶ τάλλα δη ούτω, σκληρον καὶ θερμον καὶ πάντα τον αὐτον τρόπον ίποληπτέον, αὐτὸ μὲν καθ' αὐτὸ μηδὲν εἶναι, ὁ δή καὶ 157 τότε \* ἐλέγομεν, ἐν δὲ τῆ πρὸς ἄλληλα ὁμιλία πάντα γίγνεσθαι καὶ παντοῖα ἀπὸ τῆς κινήσεως, ἐπεὶ καὶ τὸ ποιούν είναι τι και τὸ πάσχον αὖ τι ἐπὶ ἐνὸς νοῆσαι,

<sup>156</sup> p. βραδύτερα et quae in uncinis sequuntur, omissa in codd., supplevit Stephanus e Cornarii eclogis: et sine uncinis edidit Bekker, sensu, ut videtur, exposcente; respuunt tamen Campb., Jowett.

Ε. ὁτιοῦν—χρημα ex correctione Cornarii receperunt Heind. et Bekker. pro vulg. ὁτουοῦν—χρῶμα.

ως φασιν, ούκ είναι παγίως. ούτε γάρ ποιούν έστί τι, πρίν αν τῷ πάσχοντι ξυνέλθη, οὖτε πάσχον, πρίν αν τῶ ποιοῦντι τό τέ τινι ξυνελθὸν καὶ ποιοῦν ἄλλω αὖ προσπεσον πάσχον ανεφάνη. ώστε έξ άπάντων τούτων, όπερ έξ άρχης ελέγομεν, οὐδεν είναι εν αὐτο καθ' αύτό, αλλά τινι αξί γίγνεσθαι, τὸ δ' είναι πανταχόθεν Ι έξαιρετέον, οὐχ ὅτι ἡμεῖς πολλὰ καὶ ἄρτι ἡναγ- Β κάσμεθα ύπὸ συνηθείας καὶ ἀνεπιστημοσύνης χρῆσθαι αὐτῶ. τὸ δ' οὐ δεῖ, ώς ὁ τῶν σοφῶν λόγος, οὔτε τι ξυγχωρείν ούτε του ούτ' έμου ούτε τόδε ούτ' έκείνο ούτε άλλο οὐδὲν ὄνομα, ὅ τι αν ίστῆ, ἀλλα κατα φύσιν φθέγγεσθαι γιγνόμενα καὶ ποιούμενα καὶ ἀπολλύμενα καὶ ἀλλοιούμενα ώς ἐάν τί τις στήση τῷ λόγω, εὐέλεγκτος ό τοῦτο ποιῶν. δεῖ δὲ καὶ κατὰ μέρος οὕτω λέγειν καὶ περὶ πολλῶν ἀθροισθέντων, ὧ δὴ ἀθροίσματι ανθρωπόν τε τίθενται καὶ λίθον καὶ έκαστον ζώόν τε ο καὶ εἶδος. Ταῦτα δή, ὧ Θεαίτητε, ἆρ' ήδέα δοκεῖ σοι είναι, καὶ γεύοιο αν αὐτῶν ώς ἀρεσκόντων; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκ οίδα ἔγωγε, ὧ Σώκρατες καὶ γὰρ οὐδὲ περὶ σοῦ δύναμαι κατανοήσαι, πότερα δοκοῦντά σοι λέγεις αὐτὰ ἢ ἐμοῦ αποπειρά. ΣΩ. Οὐ μνημονεύεις, ὧ φίλε, ὅτι ἐγώ μὲν οὔτ' οἶδα οὔτε ποιοῦμαι τῶν τοιούτων οὐδὲν ἐμόν, ἀλλ' εἰμὶ αὐτῶν ἄγονος, σὲ δὲ μαιεύομαι καὶ τούτου ἕνεκα έπάδω τε καὶ παρατίθημι έκάστων τῶν σοφῶν ἀπογεύσασθαι, έως αν είς Ιφώς τὸ σὸν δόγμα ξυνεξαγάγω. D έξαχθέντος δέ, τότ' ήδη σκέψομαι είτ' ανεμιαίον είτε γόνιμον ἀναφανήσεται. ἀλλὰ θαρρών καὶ καρτερών εὖ καὶ ἀνδρείως ἀποκρίνου ὰ αν φαίνηταί σοι περὶ ὧν αν έρωτῶ. ΘΕΛΙ. Ἐρώτα δή. ΧΙΙΙ. ΣΩ. Λέγε τοίνυν πάλιν, εί σοι αρέσκει το μή τι είναι αλλα γίγνεσθαι αεὶ αγαθον καὶ καλον καὶ πάντα, ὰ άρτι διῆμεν.

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλ' ἔμοιγε, ἐπειδή σοῦ ἀκούω οὕτω διεξιόντος, θαυμασίως φαίνεται ώς ἔχειν λόγον καὶ ὑποληπτέον Ε  $\hat{\eta}$ περ διελήλυθας.  $\Sigma \Omega$ .  $| M \hat{\eta}$  τοίνυν  $\hat{a}$ πολίπωμεν  $\hat{b}$ σον έλλειπον αὐτοῦ. λείπεται δὲ ἐνυπνίων τε πέρι καὶ νόσων, τῶν τε ἄλλων καὶ μανίας, ὅσα τε παρακούειν η παροράν η τι άλλο παραισθάνεσθαι λέγεται. οἶσθα γάρ που, ότι ἐν πᾶσι τούτοις δμολογουμένως ἐλέγχεσθαι δοκεί ον άρτι διημεν λόγον, ώς παντός μάλλον ημίν 158 ψευδείς αἰσθήσεις ἐν \* αὐτοῖς γιγνομένας, καὶ πολλοῦ δείν τὰ φαινόμενα έκάστω ταῦτα καὶ είναι, ἀλλὰ πᾶν τοὐναντίον οὐδὲν ὧν φαίνεται εἶναι. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αληθέστατα λέγεις, ὧ Σώκρατες. ΣΩ. Τίς δὴ οὖν, ὧ παῖ, λείπεται λύγος τῷ τὴν αἴσθησιν ἐπιστήμην τιθεμένω καὶ τὰ φαινόμενα έκάστω ταῦτα καὶ εἶναι τούτω, ὧ φαίνεται; ΘΕΑΙ. Έγω μέν, ὦ Σώκρατες, ὀκνῶ εἰπεῖν, ότι οὐκ ἔχω τί λέγω, διότι μοι νῦν δὴ ἐπέπληξας εἰπόντι Β αὐτό. ἐπεὶ ώς ἀληθώς γε οὐκ αν δυναίμην Ι άμφισβητησαι, ώς οί μαινόμενοι η οί ονειρώττοντες ου ψευδη δοξάζουσιν, όταν οί μεν θεοί αὐτῶν οἴωνται εἶναι, οί δὲ πτηνοί τε, καὶ ώς πετόμενοι ἐν τῷ ὑπνφ διανοῶνται. ΣΩ. Αρ' οὖν οὐδὲ τὸ τοιόνδε ἀμφισβήτημα ἐννοεῖς περὶ αὐτῶν, μάλιστα δὲ περὶ τοῦ ὄναρ τε καὶ ὕπαρ; ΘΕΑΙ. Τὸ ποῖον;  $\Sigma\Omega$ . Ὁ πολλάκις σε οἶμαι ἀκηκοέναι έρωτώντων, τί ἄν τις έχοι τεκμήριον ἀποδείξαι, εἴ τις ἔροιτο νῦν οὕτως ἐν τῷ παρόντι, πότερον καθεύδομεν καὶ πάντα, ὰ διανοούμεθα, ονειρώττομεν, ἢ C έγρηγόραμέν τε καὶ ὕπαρ ἀλλήλοις Ι διαλεγόμεθα. ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ μήν, ὦ Σώκρατες, ἄπορόν γε, ὅτῳ χρὴ έπιδείξαι τεκμηρίω. πάντα γάρ ώσπερ άντίστροφα τά αὐτὰ παρακολουθεί. ά τε γὰρ νυνὶ διειλέγμεθα, οὐδὲν κωλύει καὶ ἐν τῷ ἐνυπνίφ δοκεῖν αλλήλοις διαλέγεσθαι.

καὶ όταν δη όναρ ονείρατα δοκώμεν διηγείσθαι, άτοπος ή όμοιότης τούτων ἐκείνοις. ΣΩ. Όρᾶς οὖν, ὅτι τό γε άμφισβητήσαι ου χαλεπόν, ότε καὶ πότερόν ἐστιν ὕπαρ η ὄναρ ἀμφισβητεῖται, Ικαὶ δη ἴσου ὄντος τοῦ χρόνου D ον καθεύδομεν & έγρηγόραμεν, έν έκατέρω διαμάχεται ήμων ή ψυχή τὰ ἀεὶ παρόντα δύγματα παντὸς μᾶλλον είναι άληθη, ώστε ίσον μεν χρόνον τάδε φαμέν όντα είναι, ἴσον δὲ ἐκεῖνα, καὶ ὁμοίως ἐφ' ἑκατέροις διϊσχυριζόμεθα. ΘΕΑΙ. Παντάπασι μεν οὖν. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ περὶ νόσων τε καὶ μανιῶν ὁ αὐτὸς λόγος, πλην τοῦ χρόνου, ὅτι οὐχὶ ἴσος; ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ορθώς. ΣΩ. Τί οὖν; πλήθει χρόνου καὶ όλιγότητι τὸ ἀληθὲς ὁρισθήσεται; ΘΕΑΙ. Γελοΐον μέντ' αν είη πολλαχή. ΣΩ. 'Αλλά Ε τι ἄλλο ἔχεις σαφες ενδείξασθαι, όποῖα τούτων τῶν δοξασμάτων άληθη; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὔ μοι δοκῶ. ΧΙΥ. ΣΩ. Έμου τοίνυν ἄκουε, οἱα περὶ αὐτῶν ἂν λέγοιεν οἱ τὰ ἀεὶ δοκοῦντα δριζόμενοι τῷ δοκοῦντι εἶναι ἀληθῆ. λέγουσι δέ, ώς έγω οἶμαι, οἵτως ἐρωτῶντες, εΩ Θεαίτητε, ὁ ἀν έτερον ή παντάπασι, μή πή τινα δύναμιν την αυτην έξει τῷ έτέρῳ; καὶ μὴ ὑπολάβωμεν τῷ μὲν ταὐτὸν εἶναι δ έρωτῶμεν, τῆ δὲ ἔτερον, ἀλλ' ὅλως ἔτερον. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αδύνατον τοίνυν ταὐτόν τι ἔχειν ἢ ἐν δυνάμει \* ἢ ἐν 159 άλλω ότωουν, όταν η κομιδή έτερον. ΣΩ. Αρ' οὐν ου καὶ ἀνόμοιον ἀναγκαῖον τὸ τοιοῦτον ὁμολογεῖν; ΘΕΛΙ. Έμοιγε δοκεῖ. ΣΩ. Εἰ ἄρα τι ξυμβαίνει ὅμοιόν τω γίγνεσθαι η ἀνόμοιον, εἴτε έαυτῶ εἴτε άλλω, όμοιούμενον μεν ταὐτὸν φήσομεν γίγνεσθαι, ἀνομοιούμενον δὲ ἔτερον; ΘΕΑΙ. ἀνάγκη. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν πρόσθεν έλέγομεν, ώς πολλά μεν είη τὰ ποιοῦντα καὶ ἄπειρα, ώσαύτως δέ γε τὰ πάσχοντα; ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Καὶ

μὴν ὅτι γε άλλο άλλφ συμμιγνύμενον καὶ άλλφ οὐ Β ταὐτὰ ἀλλ' ἔτερα γεννήσει; ΘΕΑΙ. Ι Πάνυ μὲν οὖν. ΣΩ. Λέγωμεν δὴ ἐμέ τε καὶ σὲ καὶ τάλλ' ἤδη κατὰ τον αυτον λόγον, Σωκράτη ύγιαίνοντα καὶ Σωκράτη αὖ ἀσθενοῦντα. πότερον ὅμοιον τοῦτ' ἐκείνω ἢ ἀνόμοιον φήσομεν; ΘΕΑΙ. Αρα τὸν ἀσθενοῦντα Σωκράτη, όλον τοῦτο λέγεις όλω ἐκείνω, τω ὑγιαίνοντι Σωκράτει; ΣΩ. Κάλλιστα ύπέλαβες αὐτὸ τοῦτο λέγω. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ανόμοιον δήπου. ΣΩ. Καὶ ἔτερον ἄρα οὕτως, ώσπερ ἀνόμοιον; ΘΕΑΙ. ἀνάγκη. ΣΩ. Καὶ καθεύο δοντα δή καὶ πάντα, ὰ νῦν Ιδιήλθομεν, ώσαύτως φήσεις; ΘΕΑΙ. Έγωγε. ΣΩ. Έκαστον δὴ τῶν πεφυκότων τι ποιείν ἄλλο τι, ὅταν μεν λάβη ύγιαίνοντα Σωκράτη, ώς έτέρω μοι χρήσεται, ύταν δὲ ἀσθενοῦντα, ώς έτέρω; ΘΕΑΙ. Τί δ' οὐ μέλλει;  $\Sigma \Omega$ . Καὶ ἕτερα δὴ ἐφ' έκατέρου γεννήσομεν έγώ τε ὁ πάσχων καὶ ἐκεῖνο τὸ ποιοῦν; ΘΕΑΙ. Τί μήν; ΣΩ. "Οταν δὴ οἶνον πίνω ίγιαίνων, ήδύς μοι φαίνεται καὶ γλυκύς; ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Ἐγέννησε γὰρ δὴ ἐκ τῶν προωμολογημένων τό D τε ποιούν καὶ τὸ πάσχον γλυκύτητά τε καὶ αἴσθησιν, άμα φερόμενα άμφότερα, καὶ ή μὲν αἴσθησις πρὸς τοῦ πάσχοντος οὖσα αἰσθανομένην τὴν γλῶσσαν ἀπειργάσατο, ή δὲ γλυκύτης πρὸς τοῦ οἴνου περὶ αὐτὸν φερομένη γλυκύν τὸν οἶνον τῆ ύγιαινούση γλώττη έποίησε καὶ είναι καὶ φαίνεσθαι. ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μέν οὖν τὰ πρότερα ἡμῖν οὕτως ώμολόγητο. ΣΩ. "Όταν δὲ ἀσθενοῦντα, ἄλλο τι πρώτον μὲν τῆ ἀληθεία οὐ τὸν αὐτὸν ἔλαβεν; ἀνομοίω γὰρ δὴ προσῆλθεν. ΘΕΑΙ. Ε Ναί. ΣΩ. Έτερα δη αὖ Ι έγεννησάτην ο τε τοιοῦτος

159 A. και άλλφ οὐ. Fortasse legendum και άλλφ αὖ οὐ.

Σωκράτης καὶ ή τοῦ οἴνου πόσις, περὶ μὲν τὴν γλῶτταν αἴσθησιν πικρότητος, περὶ δὲ τὸν οἶνον γιγνομένην καὶ φερομένην πικρότητα, καὶ τὸν μὲν οὐ πικρότητα αλλά πικρόν, έμε δε ούκ αἴσθησιν άλλ' αἰσθανόμενον; ΘΕΑΙ. Κομιδή μεν οὖν. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἐγώ τε οὐδὲν άλλο ποτε γενήσομαι ούτως αἰσθανέμενος τοῦ γὰρ άλλου άλλη αἴσθησις, καὶ άλλοῖον \* καὶ άλλον ποιεῖ 160 τὸν αἰσθανόμενον οὐτ' ἐκεῖνο τὸ ποιοῦν ἐμὲ μή ποτ' άλλω συνελθόν ταὐτὸν γεννήσαν τοιοῦτον γένηται ἀπὸ γάρ άλλου άλλο γεννήσαν άλλοιον γενήσεται. ΘΕΛΙ. "Εστι ταῦτα. ΣΩ. Οὐδὲ μὴν ἔγωγε ἐμαυτῷ τοιοῦτος, έκεινό τε έαυτῷ τοιοῦτον γενήσεται. ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ γὰρ οὖν. ΣΩ. 'Ανάγκη δέ γε ἐμέ τε τινὸς γίγνεσθαι, ὅταν αίσθανόμενος γίγνωμαι αίσθανόμενον γάρ, μηδενός δὲ αίσθανόμενον αδίνατον γίγνεσθαι εκεινό τε τινι γίγνεσθαι, όταν γλυκύ | ή πικρον ή τι τοιούτον γίγνηται Β γλυκύ γάρ, μηδενὶ δὲ γλυκὺ αδύνατον γενέσθαι. ΘΕΛΙ. Παντάπασι μεν οὖν. ΣΩ. Λείπεται δή, οἶμαι, ήμῖν άλλήλοις, εἴτ' ἐσμέν, εἶναι, εἴτε γιγνόμεθα, γίγνεσθαι, έπείπερ ήμων ή ανάγκη την ουσίαν συνδεί μέν, συνδεί δὲ οὐδενὶ τῶν ἄλλων, οὐδ' αὖ ήμῖν αὐτοῖς. αλλήλοις δή λείπεται συνδεδέσθαι. ώστε είτε τις είναί τι ενομάζει, τινὶ εἶναι ἢ τινὸς ἢ πρός τι ἡητέον αὐτῷ, εἴτε γίγνεσθαι αὐτὸ δὲ ἐφ' αύτοῦ τι ἢ ὂν ἢ γιγνόμενον οἴτε αὐτῷ λεκτέον οὐτ' ἄλλου λέγοντος ἀποδεκτέον, ώς ὁ (' λόγος ου διεληλύθαμεν σημαίνει. ΘΕΑΙ. Παντάπασι μεν οὖν, ὦ Σώκρατες. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ὅτε δὴ τὸ ἐμὲ ποιοῦν ἐμοί ἐστι καὶ οὐκ ἄλλφ, ἐγω καὶ αἰσθάνομαι αὐτοῦ, ἄλλος δ' οὕ; ΘΕΑΙ. Πῶς γὰρ οὕ; ΣΩ. 'Αληθης άρα έμοι ή έμη αἴσθησις της γάρ έμης οὐσίας ἀεί έστι. καὶ έγω κριτής κατά τὸν Πρωταγόραν τῶν τε

ουτων έμοι, ώς έστι, καὶ τῶν μὴ οντων, ώς οὐκ έστιν. D ΘΕΑΙ. "Εοικεν. XV. ΣΩ. Πως αν οιν αψευδής ων καὶ μὴ πταίων τῆ διανοία περὶ τὰ όντα ἢ γιγνόμενα οὐκ ἐπιστήμων ἂν εἴην ὧνπερ αἰσθητής; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδαμώς όπως ού. ΣΩ. Παγκάλως άρα σοι είρηται, ότι έπιστήμη οὐκ ἄλλο τί ἐστιν ἢ αἴσθησις, καὶ εἰς ταὐτὸν συμπέπτωκε, κατά μὲν "Ομηρον καὶ Ἡράκλειτον καὶ πῶν τὸ τοιοῦτον φῦλον οἶον ῥεύματα κινεῖσθαι τὰ πάντα, κατά δὲ Πρωταγόραν τὸν σοφώτατον πάντων χρημάτων ανθρωπον μέτρον είναι, κατά δὲ Θεαίτητον τούτων Ε ούτως Ι έχοντων αἴσθησιν ἐπιστήμην γίγνεσθαι. ή γάρ, ὦ Θεαίτητε; φῶμεν τοῦτο σὸν μὲν εἶναι οἷον νεογενές παιδίον, έμον δε μαίευμα; ή πως λέγεις; ΘΕΑΙ. Ούτως ἀνάγκη, ὧ Σώκρατες. ΣΩ. Τοῦτο μὲν δή, ώς ἔοικε, μόγις ποτὲ ἐγεννήσαμεν, ὅ τι δή ποτε καὶ τυγχάνει ὄν. μετὰ δὲ τὸν τόκον τὰ ἀμφιδρόμια αὐτοῦ ώς ἀληθῶς ἐν κύκλω περιθρεκτέον τῷ λόγω, σκοπουμένους μη λάθη ήμας ουκ άξιον ον τροφής τὸ 161 γιγνόμενον, άλλὰ \* ἀνεμιαῖόν τε καὶ ψεῦδος. ἡ σὺ οίει πάντως δείν τό γε σὸν τρέφειν καὶ μὴ ἀποτιθέναι; ή καὶ ἀνέξει ἐλεγχόμενον ὁρῶν, καὶ οὐ σφόδρα χαλεπανεις, εάν τις σοῦ ώς πρωτοτόκου αὐτὸ ύφαιρῆ; ΘΕΟ. 'Ανέξεται, ὧ Σώκρατες, Θεαίτητος οὐδαμῶς γὰρ δύσκολος. ἀλλὰ πρὸς θεῶν εἰπέ, ἢ αὖ οὐχ οὕτως ἔχει; ΣΩ. Φιλολόγος γ' εἶ ἀτεχνῶς καὶ χρηστός, ὧ Θεόδωρε, ότι με οίει λόγων τινά είναι θύλακον καὶ ράδίως έξε-Β λόντα ἐρεῖν, ώς οὐκ αὖ ἔχει οὕτω ταῦτα. τὸ δὲ Ι γιγνόμενον οὐκ ἐννοεῖς, ὅτι οὐδεὶς τῶν λόγων ἐξέρχεται παρ' έμοῦ, ἀλλ' ἀεὶ παρὰ τοῦ ἐμοὶ προσδιαλεγομένου, ἐγώ δὲ οὐδὲν ἐπίσταμαι πλέον πλὴν βραχέος, ὅσον λόγον παρ' έτέρου σοφού λαβείν καὶ ἀποδέξασθαι μετρίως.

καὶ νῦν τοῦτο παρὰ τοῦδε πειράσομαι, οἴ τι αὐτὸς εἰπεῖν. ΘΕΟ, Σὺ κάλλιον, ὧ Σώκρατες, λέγεις καὶ ποίει ούτως. ΧΥΙ. ΣΩ. Οἶσθ' οὖν, ὧ Θεόδωρε, δ θαυμάζω τοῦ έταίρου σου Πρωταγόρου; ΘΕΟ. Τὸ Ο ποίον; ΣΩ. Τὰ μὲν ἄλλα μοι πάνυ ήδέως εἴρηκεν, ώς τὸ δοκοῦν ἐκάστω τοῦτο καὶ ἔστι τὴν δ' ἀρχὴν τοῦ λόγου τεθαύμακα, ότι οὐκ εἶπεν ἀρχόμενος τῆς ᾿Αληθείας, ότι πάντων χρημάτων μέτρον έστιν ύς ή κυνοκέφαλος ή τι άλλο άτοπώτερον τῶν ἐχόντων αἴσθησιν, ίνα μεγαλοπρεπώς καὶ πάνυ καταφρονητικώς ήρξατο ήμιν λέγειν, ενδεικνύμενος, ότι ήμεις μεν αὐτὸν ώσπερ θεὸν ἐθαυμάζομεν ἐπὶ σοφία, ὁ δ' ἄρα ἐτύγχανεν ὢν είς φρόνησιν οὐδὲν βελτίων Βατράχου γυρίνου, μη ὅτι D άλλου του ἀνθρώπων. ἢ πῶς λέγομεν, ὦ Θεόδωρε; εἰ γαρ δη έκαστω άληθες έσται δ αν δι' αισθήσεως δοξάζη, καὶ μήτε τὸ ἄλλου πάθος ἄλλος βέλτιον διακρινεῖ, μήτε την δόξαν κυριώτερος έσται έπισκέψασθαι έτερος την έτέρου, ὀρθὴ ἢ ψευδής, ἀλλ' ὁ πολλάκις εἴρηται, αὐτὸς τὰ αύτοῦ ἕκαστος μόνος δοξάσει, ταῦτα δὲ πάντα ὀρθὰ καὶ ἀληθῆ, τί δή ποτε, ὧ έταῖρε, Πρωταγόρας μὲν σοφός, ώστε καὶ ἄλλων διδάσκαλος άξιοῦσθαι ! δικαίως Ε μετά μεγάλων μισθών, ήμεις δε άμαθέστεροί τε καί φοιτητέον ήμιν ήν παρ' ἐκείνον, μέτρω ὔντι αὐτῷ ἑκάστω της αύτου σοφίας; ταυτα πώς μη φώμεν δημούμενον λέγειν τὸν Πρωταγόραν; τὸ δὲ δὴ ἐμόν τε καὶ τῆς έμης τέχνης της μαιευτικής σιγώ, όσον γέλωτα όφλισκάνομεν οίμαι δὲ καὶ ξύμπασα ή τοῦ διαλέγεσθαι πραγματεία. τὸ γὰρ ἐπισκοπεῖν καὶ ἐπιχειρεῖν ἐλέγχειν τας αλλήλων φαντασίας τε καλ δόξας, ορθας έκαστου ούσας, ου μακρά \* μέν καὶ διωλύγιος φλυαρία, εἰ άλη- 162 θης ή αλήθεια Πρωταγόρου, αλλά μη παίζουσα έκ τοῦ

αδύτου της βίβλου ἐφθέγξατο; ΘΕΟ. Ω Σάκρατες, φίλος άνήρ, ώσπερ σὺ νῦν δὴ εἶπες. οὐκ ἂν οὖν δεξαίμην δι' έμοῦ όμολογοῦντος έλέγχεσθαι Πρωταγόραν, ουδ' αὖ σοὶ παρὰ δόξαν ἀντιτείνειν. τὸν οὖν Θεαίτητον πάλιν λαβέ. πάντως καὶ νῦν δὴ μάλ' ἐμμελῶς σοι έφαίνετο ύπακούειν. ΣΩ. Αρα κᾶν εἰς Λακεδαίμονα Β ἐλθών, ὦ Θεόδωρε, Ιπρὸς τὰς παλαίστρας ἀξιοῖς ἂν άλλους θεώμενος γυμνούς, ενίους φαύλους, αὐτὸς μη αντεπιδεικνύναι τὸ εἶδος παραποδυόμενος; ΘΕΟ. 'Αλλά τί μην δοκείς, είπερ μέλλοιέν μοι ἐπιτρέψειν καὶ πείσεσθαι; ώσπερ νῦν οἶμαι ύμᾶς πείσειν ἐμὲ μὲν ἐᾶν θεᾶσθαι καὶ μὴ έλκειν πρὸς τὸ γυμνάσιον σκληρὸν ήδη ὔντα, τῷ δὲ δὴ νεωτέρω τε καὶ ὑγροτέρω ὄντι προσπαλαίειν. ΧΥΙΙ. ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' εἰ ούτως, ὧ Θεόδωρε, ς σοὶ φίλον, οὐδ' ἐμοὶ ἐχθρόν, φασὶν Ιοί παροιμιαζόμενοι. πάλιν δη οὖν ἐπὶ τὸν σοφὸν Θεαίτητον ἰτέον. Λέγε δή, & Θεαίτητε, πρώτον μεν α νυν διήλθομεν, αρα οὐ συνθαυμάζεις, εὶ έξαίφνης ούτως ἀναφανήσει μηδέν χείρων είς σοφίαν ότουοῦν ἀνθρώπων ἢ καὶ θεῶν; ἢ ήττον τι οίει τὸ Πρωταγόρειον μέτρον εἰς θεοὺς ἡ εἰς ανθρώπους λέγεσθαι; ΘΕΑΙ. Μὰ Δί' οὐκ ἔγωγε. καὶ ύπερ γε ἐρωτᾶς, πάνυ θαυμάζω. ἡνίκα γὰρ διῆμεν, D δυ τρόπου λέγοιεν τὸ δοκοῦν ἐκάστω τοῦτο καὶ <sup>1</sup> εἶναι τῷ δοκοῦντι, πάνυ μοι εὖ ἐφαίνετο λέγεσθαι νῦν δὲ τοὐναντίον τάχα μεταπέπτωκεν. ΣΩ. Νέος γὰρ εἶ, ὧ φίλε παι της ουν δημηγορίας όξέως ύπακούεις και πείθει. πρὸς γὰρ ταῦτα ἐρεῖ Πρωταγόρας ή τις ἄλλος ύπερ αὐτοῦ, ο γενναῖοι παῖδές τε καὶ γέροντες, δημηγορείτε ξυγκαθεζόμενοι, θεούς τε είς τὸ μέσον ἄγοντες, Ε ούς έγω έκ τε του λέγειν και του γράφειν περί Ι αὐτων, ώς είσιν ή ώς οὐκ είσίν, έξαιρῶ καὶ ἀ οί πολλοὶ ἀν αποδέχοιντο ακούοντες, λέγετε ταῦτα, ώς δεινὸν εἰ μηδὲν διοίσει είς σοφίαν έκαστος των ανθρώπων βοσκήματος ύτουοῦν ἀπόδειξιν δὲ καὶ ἀνάγκην οὐδ' ἡντινοῦν λέγετε, αλλα τῷ εἰκότι χρῆσθε, ῷ εἰ ἐθέλοι Θεόδωρος ἡ ἄλλος τις των γεωμετρών χρώμενος γεωμετρείν, άξιος οίδενὸς μόνου αν είη. σκοπείτε οὖν σύ τε καὶ Θεοδωρος, εἰ αποδέξεσθε πιθανολογία τε καὶ εἰκόσι περὶ \* τηλικού- 163 των λεγομένους λόγους. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλ' οὐ δίκαιον, ὧ Σώκρατες, οὔτε σὰ οἴτε ἂν ἡμεῖς φαῖμεν. ΣΩ. "Αλλη δή σκεπτέου, ώς ἔοικευ, ώς ὅ τε σὸς καὶ ὁ Θεοδώρου λόγος. ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μεν οὖν ἄλλη. ΣΩ. Τῆδε δή σκοπώμεν, εὶ ἄρα ἐστὶν ἐπιστήμη τε καὶ αἴσθησις ταὐτὸν ἢ ἔτερον. εἰς γὰρ τοῦτό που πᾶς ὁ λόγος ἡμῖν έτεινε, καὶ τούτου χάριν τὰ πολλὰ καὶ ἄτοπα ταῦτα έκινήσαμεν. οὐ γάρ; ΘΕΑΙ. Παντάπασι μέν οὖν. ΣΩ. 1 τη οὖν ὁμολογήσομεν, ὰ τῷ ὁρᾶν αἰσθανόμεθα Β ή τῷ ἀκούειν, πάντα ταῦτα ἄμα καὶ ἐπίστασθαι; οἷον τῶν βαρβάρων πρὶν μαθεῖν τὴν φωνὴν πότερον οὐ φήσομεν ακούειν, όταν φθέγγωνται, ή ακούειν τε καί επίστασθαι ὰ λέγουσι; καὶ αὖ γράμματα μὴ ἐπιστάμενοι, βλέποντες είς αὐτὰ πότερον οὐχ ὁρᾶν η ἐπίστασθαι, εἴπερ δρῶμεν, διισχυριούμεθα; ΘΕΑΙ. Αὐτό γε, ὦ Σώκρατες, τοῦτο αὐτῶν, ὅπερ ὁρῶμέν τε καὶ ακούομεν, επίστασθαι φήσομεν των μεν γάρ το σχήμα καὶ τὸ χρῶμα ὁρᾶν τε καὶ ἐπίστασθαι, τῶν δὲ τὴν Ιοξύ- Ο τητα καὶ βαρύτητα ἀκούειν τε ἄμα καὶ εἰδέναι ὰ δὲ οῖ τε γραμματισταί περί αὐτῶν καὶ οί έρμηνεῖς διδάσκουσιν, ούτε αἰσθάνεσθαι τῷ ὁρᾶν ἢ ἀκούειν ούτε ἐπίστασθαι. ΣΩ. "Αριστά γ', ω Θεαίτητε, καὶ οὐκ ἄξιόν σοι πρὸς ταῦτα ἀμφισβητήσαι, ἵνα καὶ αὐξάνη. ΧΥΙΙΙ. 'Αλλ' ίρα δή καὶ τόδε άλλο προσιόν, καὶ σκόπει, πῆ αἰτὸ

διωσόμεθα. ΘΕΑΙ. Τὸ ποΐον δή; ΣΩ. Τὸ τοιόνδε, εἴ τις έροιτο, άρα δυνατόν, ότου τις ἐπιστήμων γένοιτό D ποτε, ἔτι ἔχοντα <sup>†</sup> μνήμην αὐτοῦ τούτου καὶ σωζόμενον τότε ότε μέμνηται μη ἐπίστασθαι αὐτὸ τοῦτο, ὁ μέμνηται. μακρολογῶ δέ, ώς ἔοικε, βουλόμενος ἐρέσθαι, εἰ μαθών τίς τι μεμνημένος μη οἶδε. ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ πῶς, ω Σώκρατες; τέρας γὰρ ἀν εἴη ὁ λέγεις. ΣΩ. Μὴ οὖν έγω ληρώ; σκόπει δέ, άρα τὸ δράν οὐκ αἰσθάνεσθαι λέγεις καὶ τὴν ὄψιν αἴσθησιν; ΘΕΑΙ. "Εγωγε. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ὁ ἰδών τι ἐπιστήμων ἐκείνου γέγονεν ὁ εἶδε κατὰ Ε τὸν ἄρτι λόγον; ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Τί δαί; μνήμην οὐ λέγεις μέντοι τι; ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Πότερον οὐδενὸς ἢ τινός; ΘΕΑΙ. Τινὸς δήπου. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ὧν έμαθε καὶ ὧν ἤσθετο, τοιουτωνί τινων; ΘΕΑΙ. Τί  $\mu \dot{\eta} \nu$ ;  $\Sigma \Omega$ . Ο δη είδέ τις,  $\mu \dot{\epsilon} \mu \nu \eta \tau \alpha \dot{\iota}$  που  $\dot{\epsilon} \nu \dot{\iota} \sigma \tau \dot{\epsilon}$ ; ΘΕΑΙ. Μέμνηται. ΣΩ. Η καὶ μύσας; η τοῦτο δράσας ἐπελάθετο; ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλά δεινόν, ὧ Σώκρατες, 164 τοῦτό γε φάναι. ΣΩ. \* Δεῖ γε μέντοι, εἰ σώσοιμεν τὸν πρόσθεν λόγον εἰ δὲ μή, οἴχεται. ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ ἐγώ νη τὸν Δί' ὑποπτεύω, οὐ μην ἱκανῶς γε συννοῶ ἀλλ' εἰπὲ πῆ. ΣΩ. Τῆδε ὁ μὲν ὁρῶν ἐπιστήμων, φαμέν, τούτου γέγονεν, οὖπερ ὁρῶν ὄψις γὰρ καὶ αἴσθησις καὶ ἐπιστήμη ταὐτὸν ώμολόγηται. ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ. Ὁ δέ γε όρῶν καὶ ἐπιστήμων γεγονὼς οὖ ἑώρα, έὰν μύση, μέμνηται μέν, οὐχ ὁρᾶ δὲ αὐτό. ἢ γάρ; Β ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Τὸ δέ γε οὐχ ὁρᾶ οὐκ Ι ἐπίσταταί έστιν, είπερ καὶ τὸ ὁρᾶ ἐπίσταται. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αληθῆ. ΣΩ. Συμβαίνει ἄρα, οὖ τις ἐπιστήμων ἐγένετο, ἔτι μεμνημένον αὐτὸν μη ἐπίστασθαι, ἐπειδη οὐχ ὁρᾶ δ τέρας ἔφαμεν ἂν εἶναι εἰ γίγνοιτο. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αληθέστατα λέγεις. ΣΩ. Των άδυνάτων δή τι ξυμβαίνειν

φαίνεται, εάν τις επιστήμην καὶ αἴσθησιν ταὐτὸν φῆ εἶναι. ΘΕΑΙ. "Εοικεν. ΣΩ. "Αλλο ἄρα ἐκάτερον φατέον. ΘΕΑΙ. Κινδυνεύει. ΣΩ. Τί οὖν δῆτ' ἂν εἴη έπιστήμη; <sup>†</sup> πάλιν έξ άρχῆς, ώς ἔοικε, λεκτέον. Καίτοι C τί ποτε μέλλομεν, ὦ Θεαίτητε, δρᾶν; ΘΕΑΙ. Τίνος πέρι; ΣΩ. Φαινόμεθά μοι άλεκτρυόνος άγεννοῦς δίκην, πρὶν νενικηκέναι, ἀποπηδήσαντες ἀπὸ τοῦ λόγου ἄδειν. ΘΕΑΙ. Πῶς δή; ΣΩ. ἀντιλογικῶς ἐοίκαμεν πρὸς τὰς τῶν ὀνομάτων ὁμολογίας ἀνομολογησάμενοι καὶ τοιούτω τινί περιγενόμενοι τοῦ λόγου ἀγαπᾶν, καὶ οὐ φάσκοντες άγωνισταὶ άλλὰ φιλόσοφοι εἶναι λανθάνομεν ταὐτὰ ἐκείνοις τοῖς δεινοῖς ἀνδράσι ποιοῦντες. ΘΕΑΙ. Οὔπω D μανθάνω όπως λέγεις. ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' έγω πειράσομαι δηλώσαι περὶ αὐτῶν ὅ γε δὴ νοῶ. ἡρόμεθα γὰρ δή, εἰ μαθών καὶ μεμνημένος τίς τι μὴ ἐπίσταται, καὶ τὸν ίδόντα καὶ μύσαντα μεμνημένον, δρώντα δὲ οὔ, ἀποδείξαντες, οὐκ εἰδότα ἀπεδείξαμεν καὶ ἄμα μεμνημένου τοῦτο δ' εἶναι ἀδύνατον, καὶ ούτω δὴ μῦθος ἀπώλετο ό Πρωταγόρειος, καὶ ό σὸς ἄμα ό τῆς ἐπιστήμης καὶ αἰσθήσεως, ὅτι ταὐτόν ἐστι. ΘΕΑΙ. | Φαίνεται. ΣΩ. Ε Οὔ τι ἄν, οἶμαι, ὧ φίλε, εἴπερ γε ὁ πατὴρ τοῦ ἐτέρου μύθου έζη, άλλὰ πολλὰ ἂν ἤμυνε νῦν δὲ ὀρφανὸν αὐτὸν ήμεις προπηλακίζομεν. και γάρ οὐδ' οἱ ἐπίτροποι, οὺς Πρωταγόρας κατέλιπε, βοηθείν εθέλουσιν, ὧν Θεόδωρος είς όδε. άλλά δη αὐτοὶ κινδυνεύσομεν τοῦ δικαίου ένεκ' αὐτῷ βοηθεῖν. ΘΕΟ. Οὐ γὰρ ἐγώ, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἀλλὰ μάλλον Καλλίας ό Ίππονίκου τών \* ἐκείνου ἐπίτροπος 165 ήμεις δέ πως θαττον έκ των ψιλών λόγων πρός την γεωμετρίαν απενεύσαμεν. χάριν γε μέντοι έξομεν, έαν αὐτῷ βοηθῆς. ΣΩ. Καλῶς λέγεις, ὧ Θεόδωρε. σκέψαι ούν τήν γ' έμην βοήθειαν. των γάρ άρτι δεινότερα άν

3

τις δμολογήσειε μη προσέχων τοῖς ρήμασι τὸν νοῦν, ή τὸ πολὺ εἰθίσμεθα φάναι τε καὶ ἀπαρνεῖσθαι. σοὶ λέγω όπη, η Θεαιτήτω; ΘΕΟ. Είς τὸ κοινὸν μὲν οὖν, Β ἀποκρινέσθω δὲ ὁ νεώτερος σφαλείς Ιγάρ ήττον ἀσχημονήσει. ΧΙΧ. ΣΩ. Λέγω δη τὸ δεινότατον ἐρώτημα. έστι δέ, οἶμαι, τοιόνδε τι άρα οἷόν τε τὸν αὐτὸν εἰδότα τι τοῦτο δ οἶδε μὴ εἰδέναι; ΘΕΟ. Τί δὴ οὖν ἀποκρινούμεθα, & Θεαίτητε; ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αδύνατόν που, οίμαι έγωγε. ΣΩ. Οὔκ, εἰ τὸ ὁρῶν γε ἐπίστασθαι θήσεις. τί γὰρ χρήσει ἀφύκτω ἐρωτήματι, τὸ λεγόμενον ἐν φρέατι συνεχόμενος, ὅταν ἐρωτῷ ἀνέκπληκτος ἀνήρ, καταλαβών τη χειρί σου τον έτερον οφθαλμόν, εί δράς C τὸ ἱμάτιον τῷ <sup>†</sup> κατειλημμένω; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ φήσω, οίμαι, τούτω γε, τω μέντοι έτέρω. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν δράς τε καὶ οὐχ δρậς ἄμα ταὐτόν; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὕτω γέ πως. ΣΩ. Οὐδὲν ἐγώ, φήσει, τοῦτο οὔτε τάττω οὔτ' ἦρόμην τὸ ὅπως, ἀλλ' εἰ ὁ ἐπίστασαι, τοῦτο καὶ οὐκ ἐπίστασαι. νῦν δὲ ὁ οὐχ ὁρᾶς, ὁρῶν φαίνει. ώμολογηκώς δὲ τυγχάνεις τὸ δρᾶν ἐπίστασθαι καὶ τὸ μὴ δρᾶν μὴ έπίστασθαι. έξ οὖν τούτων λογίζου τί σοι συμβαίνει. D ΘΕΑΙ. <sup>†</sup> 'Αλλά λογίζομαι, ὅτι τἀναντία οἷς ὑπεθέμην. ΣΩ. "Ισως δέ γ', ὧ θαυμάσιε, πλείω ἂν τοιαῦτ' ἔπαθες, εἴ τίς σε προσηρώτα, εἰ ἐπίστασθαι ἔστι μὲν ὀξύ, ἔστι δὲ ἀμβλύ, καὶ ἐγγύθεν μὲν ἐπίστασθαι, πόρρωθεν δὲ μή, καὶ σφόδρα καὶ ἢρέμα τὸ αὐτό, καὶ ἄλλα μυρία, ά έλλοχων αν πελταστικός ανήρ μισθοφόρος έν λόγοις έρόμενος, ηνίκ' έπιστήμην καὶ αἴσθησιν ταὐτὸν ἔθου, έμβαλών αν είς τὸ ἀκούειν καὶ ὀσφραίνεσθαι καὶ τὰς τοιαύτας αισθήσεις, ήλεγχεν αν έπέχων και ούκ ανιείς, Ε 1 πρίν θαυμάσας την πολυάρατον σοφίαν ξυνεποδίσθης ύπ' αὐτοῦ, οἱ δή σε χειρωσάμενός τε καὶ ξυνδήσας ήδη

αν τότε ελύτρου χρημάτων, όσων σοί τε κακείνω εδόκει. Τίν' οὖν δὴ ὁ Πρωταγόρας, φαίης ὰν ἴσως, λόγον ἐπίκουρον τοις αύτου έρει; άλλο τι πειρώμεθα λέγειν; ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μὲν οὖν. ΧΧ. ΣΩ. Ταῦτά τε δὴ πάντα, όσα ήμεις επαμύνοντες αὐτῷ λέγομεν, καὶ ὁμόσε, οἰμαι, \* χωρήσεται, καταφρονῶν ἡμῶν καὶ λέγων, Οὖτος δὴ 166 ό Σωκράτης ό χρηστός, ἐπειδὴ αὐτῷ παιδίον τι ἐρωτηθὲν έδεισεν, εί οδόν τε τον αὐτον το αὐτο μεμνησθαι άμα καὶ μὴ εἰδέναι, καὶ δεῖσαν ἀπέφησε διὰ τὸ μὴ δύνασθαι προοράν, γέλωτα δή τὸν ἐμὲ ἐν τοῖς λόγοις ἀπέδειξε. τὸ δέ, ὦ ράθυμότατε Σώκρατες, τῆδ' ἔχει ὅταν τι τῶν έμων δι' έρωτήσεως σκοπής, έαν μεν ο έρωτηθείς οξάπερ αν έγω αποκριναίμην αποκρινάμενος σφάλληται, έγω έλέγχομαι, εί δὲ ἀλλοῖα, Ιαὐτὸς ὁ ἐρωτηθείς. αὐτίκα Β γάρ δοκείς τινά σοι ξυγχωρήσεσθαι μνήμην παρείναί τω ών έπαθε τοιοῦτόν τι οὖσαν πάθος, οἷον ὅτε ἔπασχε, μηκέτι πάσχοντι; πολλοῦ γε δεῖ. ἡ αὖ ἀποκνήσειν όμολογείν οδόν τ' είναι είδεναι καὶ μη είδεναι τον αὐτον τὸ αὐτό; ἢ ἐάνπερ τοῦτο δείση, δώσειν ποτὲ τὸν αὐτὸν είναι τὸν ἀνομοιούμενον τῷ πρὶν ἀνομοιοῦσθαι ὄντι; μαλλον δε τον είναι τινα, αλλ' ουχί τούς, και τούτους γιγνομένους ἀπείρους, ἐάνπερ ἀνομοίωσις γίγνηται, εἰ α δή ονομάτων γε δεήσει θηρεύσεις διευλαβείσθαι άλλήλων; άλλ', ω μακάριε, φήσει, γενναιοτέρως ἐπ' αὐτὸ έλθών, δ λέγω, εί δύνασαι, έξέλεγξον, ώς οὐχὶ ίδιαι αίσθήσεις έκάστω ήμων γίγνονται, η ώς ίδίων γιγνομένων οὐδέν τι αν μαλλον τὸ φαινόμενον μόνω ἐκείνω γίγνοιτο, ή, εἰ εἶναι δεῖ ονομάζειν, εἴη, ὧπερ φαίνεται. ύς δε δή καὶ κυνοκεφάλους λέγων οὐ μόνον αὐτὸς ύηνεῖς, άλλα καὶ τοὺς ἀκούοντας τοῦτο δραν εἰς τὰ συγγράμματά μου ἀναπείθεις, οὐ καλῶς ποιῶν. ἐγώ γὰρ D

φημί μεν την αλήθειαν έχειν ώς γέγραφα μέτρον γάρ έκαστον ήμων είναι των τε όντων καὶ μή μυρίον μέντοι διαφέρειν ετέρου έτέρου αὐτῷ τούτω, ὅτι τῷ μὲν ἄλλα ἔστι τε καὶ φαίνεται, τῷ δὲ ἄλλα. καὶ σοφίαν καὶ σοφον άνδρα πολλοῦ δέω το μη φάναι εἶναι, ἀλλ' αὐτὸν τοῦτον καὶ λέγω σοφόν, δς ἄν τινι ήμῶν, ὧ φαίνεται καὶ ἔστι κακά, μεταβάλλων ποιήση ἀγαθὰ φαίνεσθαί τε καὶ εἶναι. τὸν δὲ λόγον αὖ μὴ τῷ ῥήματί μου  $\mathbf{E}$  δίωκε,  $\dot{a}$ λλ'  $\dot{a}$ δε  $\ddot{\epsilon}$ τι  $\sigma a \phi \dot{\epsilon} \sigma \tau \epsilon \rho \rho \nu \mu \dot{a} \theta \epsilon$ , τί λ $\dot{\epsilon}$ γω.  $\dot{a}$ δον γαρ εν τοις πρόσθεν ελέγετο αναμνήσθητι, ότι τῷ μεν ασθενοῦντι πικρά φαίνεται ὰ ἐσθίει, καὶ ἔστι, τῷ δὲ ύγιαίνοντι τάναντία έστι καὶ φαίνεται. σοφώτερον μέν οὖν τούτων οὐδέτερον δεῖ ποιῆσαι οὐδὲ γὰρ δυνατόν 167 ουδέ \* κατηγορητέου, ώς ό μέν κάμνων άμαθής, ότι τοιαῦτα δοξάζει, ὁ δὲ ὑγιαίνων σοφός, ὅτι ἀλλοῖα. μεταβλητέον δ' έπὶ θάτερα ἀμείνων γὰρ ή έτέρα έξις. ούτω δὲ καὶ ἐν τῆ παιδεία ἀπὸ ἐτέρας έξεως ἐπὶ τὴν αμείνω μεταβλητέον. αλλ' δ μεν ιατρος φαρμάκοις μεταβάλλει, ὁ δὲ σοφιστής λόγοις. ἐπεὶ οὔ τί γε ψευδή δοξάζοντά τίς τινα ΰστερον άληθή ἐποίησε δοξάζειν ούτε γὰρ τὰ μὴ ὄντα δυνατὸν δοξάσαι, ούτε άλλα παρ' ὰ ὰν πάσχη, ταῦτα δὲ ἀεὶ ἀληθῆ. ἀλλ' Β οἶμαι, πονηρᾶ ψυχῆς έξει | δοξάζοντας συγγενῆ αὐτῆς χρηστή ἐποίησε δοξάσαι ἕτερα τοιαθτα, α δή τινες τὰ φαντάσματα ύπὸ ἀπειρίας ἀληθή καλοῦσιν, ἐγω δὲ βελτίω μεν τὰ ετερα των ετερων, άληθεστερα δε οὐδεν. καὶ τοὺς σοφούς, ὧ φίλε Σώκρατες, πολλοῦ δέω βατράχους λέγειν, άλλὰ κατὰ μὲν σώματα ἰατρούς λέγω, κατά δὲ φυτά γεωργούς. φημὶ γάρ καὶ τούτους τοῖς φυτοις αντί πονηρών αισθήσεων, όταν τι αὐτών ἀσθενή, ο χρηστάς καὶ Ι ύγιεινώς αἰσθήσεις τε καὶ ἀληθείας έμποιείν, τοὺς δέ γε σοφούς τε καὶ ἀγαθοὺς ῥήτορας ταῖς πόλεσι τὰ χρηστὰ ἀντὶ τῶν πονηρῶν δίκαια δοκεῖν είναι ποιείν. ἐπεὶ οἱά γ' ἂν ἑκάστη πόλει δίκαια καὶ καλά δοκή, ταθτα καὶ είναι αὐτή, έως ἂν αὐτὰ νομίζη. άλλ' ὁ σοφὸς ἀντὶ πονηρῶν ὄντων αὐτοῖς ἐκάστων χρηστὰ ἐποίησεν εἶναι καὶ δοκεῖν κατὰ δὲ τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον καὶ ὁ σοφιστής τοὺς παιδευομένους οἴτω δυνάμενος παιδαγωγείν σοφός τε καὶ ἄξιος πολλών χρημάτων τοῖς | παιδευθεῖσι. καὶ οὕτω σοφώτεροί τέ εἰσιν D έτεροι έτέρων καὶ οὐδεὶς ψευδη δοξάζει, καί σοι, ἐάν τε βούλη ἐάν τε μή, ἀνεκτέον ὄντι μέτρω σώζεται γὰρ έν τούτοις ὁ λόγος οὖτος, ῷ σὺ εἰ μὲν ἔχεις ἐξ ἀρχῆς άμφισβητείν, άμφισβήτει, λόγω άντιδιεξελθών, εί δὲ δι' ἐρωτήσεων βούλει, δι' ἐρωτήσεων οὐδὲ γὰρ τοῦτο φευκτέον, άλλα πάντων μάλιστα διωκτέον τῶ νοῦν έχοντι. ποίει μέντοι ούτωσί μη αδίκει έν τῷ Ι έρωταν. Ε καὶ γὰρ πολλή ἀλογία ἀρετής φάσκοντα ἐπιμελεῖσθαι μηδέν άλλ' ή άδικοῦντα έν λόγοις διατελεῖν. άδικεῖν δ' έστιν έν τω τοιούτω, όταν τις μη χωρίς μεν ώς άγωνιζόμενος τὰς διατριβάς ποιήται, χωρίς δὲ διαλεγόμενος, καὶ ἐν μὲν τῷ παίζη τε καὶ σφάλλη καθ' όσον αν δύνηται, εν δε τώ διαλέγεσθαι σπουδάζη τε καὶ ἐπανορθοῖ τὸν προσδιαλεγόμενον, ἐκεῖνα μόνα αὐτῷ ένδεικνύμενος τὰ σφάλματα, ὰ αὐτὸς ὑφ' έαυτοῦ καὶ τῶν \* προτέρων συνουσιῶν παρεκέκρουστο. ἂν μὲν γὰρ 168 ούτω ποιής, έαυτούς αἰτιάσονται οἱ προσδιατρίβοντές σοι τῆς αὐτῶν ταραχῆς καὶ ἀπορίας, ἀλλ' οὐ σέ, καὶ σὲ μὲν διώξονται καὶ φιλήσουσιν, αύτοὺς δὲ μισήσουσι, καὶ φεύξονται ἀφ' ἐαυτῶν εἰς φιλοσοφίαν, ἵν' ἄλλοι γενόμενοι ἀπαλλαγῶσι τῶν οἱ πρότερον ἦσαν ἐὰν δὲ τάναντία τούτων δράς, ώσπερ οἱ πολλοί, τάναντία

ξυμβήσεταί σοι καὶ τοὺς ξυνόντας ἀντὶ φιλοσόφων Β μισοῦντας τοῦτο τὸ Ιπρᾶγμα ἀποφανεῖς, ἐπειδὰν πρεσβύτεροι γένωνται. ἐὰν οὖν ἐμοὶ πείθη, ὁ καὶ πρότερον έρρήθη, οὐ δυσμενῶς οὐδὲ μαχητικῶς, ἀλλ' ίλεφ τῆ διανοία ξυγκαθείς ώς άληθως σκέψει, τί ποτε λέγομεν, κινεῖσθαί τε ἀποφαινόμενοι τὰ πάντα τό τε δοκοῦν έκάστω τοῦτο καὶ εἶναι ἰδιώτη τε καὶ πόλει, καὶ ἐκ τούτων ἐπισκέψει, εἴτε ταὐτὸν εἴτε καὶ ἄλλο ἐπιστήμη καὶ αἴσθησις, ἀλλ' οὐχ, ώσπερ ἄρτι, ἐκ συνηθείας ἡημά-C των τε καὶ ὀνομάτων ὰ οί Ι πολλοὶ ὅπη ἂν τύχωσιν έλκοντες ἀπορίας ἀλλήλοις παντοδαπάς παρέχουσι. Ταῦτα, ὧ Θεόδωρε, τῷ έταίρω σου εἰς βοήθειαν προσηρξάμην κατ' έμην δύναμιν, σμικρά ἀπὸ σμικρῶν εί δ' αὐτὸς ἔζη, μεγαλειότερον ἂν τοῖς αύτοῦ ἐβοήθησεν. ΧΧΙ. ΘΕΟ. Παίζεις, ὧ Σώκρατες πάνυ γὰρ νεανικῶς τῷ ἀνδρὶ βεβοήθηκας. ΣΩ. Εὖ λέγεις, ὧ ἐταῖρε. καί μοι εἰπέ ἐνενόησάς που λέγοντος ἄρτι τοῦ Πρωταγόρου D καὶ ὀνειδίζοντος ἡμῖν, ὅτι Ι πρὸς παιδίον τοὺς λόγους ποιούμενοι τῶ τοῦ παιδὸς φόβω ἀγωνιζοίμεθα εἰς τὰ έαυτοῦ, καὶ χαριεντισμόν τινα ἀποκαλῶν, ἀποσεμνύνων δὲ τὸ πάντων μέτρον, σπουδάσαι ήμᾶς διεκελεύσατο περὶ τὸν αύτοῦ λόγον; ΘΕΟ. Πῶς γὰρ οὐκ ἐνενόησα, ω Σώκρατες; ΣΩ. Τί οὖν; κελεύεις πείθεσθαι αὐτῷ; ΘΕΟ. Σφόδρα γε. ΣΩ. 'Ορᾶς οὖν ὅτι τάδε πάντα πλην σου παιδία έστίν; εἰ οὖν πεισόμεθα τῷ ἀνδρί, ἐμὲ Ε καὶ σὲ δεῖ ἐρωτῶντάς τε καὶ Ι ἀποκρινομένους ἀλλήλοις σπουδάσαι περί τὸν αὐτοῦ λόγον, ἵνα μή τοι τοῦτό γ έχη έγκαλεῖν, ώς παίζοντες πρὸς μειράκια διεσκεψάμεθ' αὖ τοῦτον τὸν λόγον. ΘΕΟ. Τί δ'; οὐ πολλών τοι Θεαίτητος μεγάλους πώγωνας έχόντων ἄμεινον αν έπακολουθήσειε λόγω διερευνωμένω; ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' οὔ τοι

σοῦ γε, ὦ Θεόδωρε, ἄμεινον. μὴ οὖν οἴου ἐμὲ μὲν τῷ σῷ ἐταίρῳ τετελευτηκότι δεῖν παντὶ τρόπῳ ἐπαμύνειν,  $\sigma \grave{\epsilon} * \delta \grave{\epsilon} \mu \eta \delta \epsilon \nu i$ ,  $d \lambda \lambda \lambda i \theta i$ ,  $d \delta i \rho i \sigma \tau \epsilon$ ,  $d \lambda i \gamma \rho \nu \epsilon \pi i \sigma \pi \rho \nu$ , 169 μέχρι τούτου αὐτοῦ ἔως ἂν εἰδῶμεν, εἴτε ἄρα σὲ δεῖ διαγραμμάτων πέρι μέτρον είναι, είτε πάντες όμοίως σοὶ ίκανοὶ έαυτοῖς εἴς τε ἀστρονομίαν καὶ τάλλα, ὧν δή σὺ πέρι αἰτίαν ἔχεις διαφέρειν. ΘΕΟ. Οὐ ῥάδιον, ω Σώκρατες, σοὶ παρακαθήμενον μὴ διδόναι λόγον, ἀλλ' έγω άρτι παρελήρησα φάσκων σε έπιτρέψειν μοι μή άποδύεσθαι, καὶ οὐχὶ ἀναγκάσειν καθάπερ Λακεδαιμόνιοι συ δέ μοι δοκείς προς του Σκίρρωνα μάλλου τείνειν. Λακεδαιμόνιοι μεν γαρ απιέναι η αποδύεσθαι Β κελεύουσι, σὺ δὲ κατ' 'Ανταΐόν τί μοι μᾶλλον δοκεῖς τὸ δρᾶμα δρᾶν τὸν γὰρ προσελθόντα οὖκ ἀνίης πρὶν αναγκάσης αποδύσας έν τοις λόγοις προσπαλαισαι. ΣΩ. "Αριστά γε, ὧ Θεόδωρε, τὴν νόσον μου ἀπείκασας ισχυρικώτερος μέντοι έγω έκείνων. μυρίοι γάρ ήδη μοι 'Ηρακλέες τε καὶ Θησέες ἐντυγχάνοντες καρτεροὶ πρὸς τὸ λέγειν μάλ' εὖ ξυγκεκόφασιν, ἀλλ' ἐγω οὐδέν τι μάλλον άφισταμαι ούτω τις έρως δεινός ενδέδυκε της περί ταθτα γυμνασίας. μη οθν μηδέ σύ φθονήσης ο προσανατριψάμενος σαυτόν τε άμα καὶ ἐμὲ ὀνῆσαι. ΘΕΟ. Οὐδὲν ἔτι ἀντιλέγω, ἀλλ' ἄγε ὅπη ἐθέλεις πάντως την περί ταθτα είμαρμένην, ην αν συ έπικλώσης, δεὶ ἀνατληναι ἐλεγχόμενον. οὐ μέντοι περαιτέρω γε ών προτίθεσαι οδός τ' έσομαι παρασχείν έμαυτόν σοι. ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' ἀρκεῖ καὶ μέχρι τούτων. καί μοι πάνυ τήρει τὸ τοιόνδε, μή που παιδικόν τι λάθωμεν είδος τῶν λόγων ποιούμενοι, καί τις πάλιν ἡμῖν αὐτὸ D ονειδίση. ΘΕΟ. 'Αλλά δή πειράσομαί γε καθ' όσον αν δύνωμαι. ΧΧΙΙ. ΣΩ. Τοῦδε τοίνυν πρώτον πάλιν

ἀντιλαβώμεθα, οὖπερ τὸ πρότερον, καὶ ἴδωμεν, ὀρθῶς ἢ οὐκ ὀρθῶς ἐδυσχεραίνομεν ἐπιτιμῶντες τῷ λόγῳ, ὅτι αὐτάρκη ἕκαστον εἰς φρόνησιν ἐποίει, καὶ ἡμῖν ξυνεχώρησεν ὁ Πρωταγόρας, περί τε τοῦ ἀμείνονος καὶ χείρονος διαφέρειν τινάς, οὺς δὴ καὶ εἶναι σοφούς. οὐχί; ΘΕΟ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Εἰ μὲν τοίνυν αὐτὸς παρὼν ὡμολόγει,

Ε άλλὰ μὴ ἡμεῖς ' βοηθοῦντες ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ ξυνεχωρήσαμεν, οὐδὲν ἂν πάλιν ἔδει ἐπαναλαβόντας βεβαιοῦσθαι νῦν δὲ τάχ' ἄν τις ἡμᾶς ἀκύρους τιθείη τῆς ὑπὲρ ἐκείνου ὁμολογίας. διὸ καλλιόνως ἔχει σαφέστερον περὶ τούτου αὐτοῦ διομολογήσασθαι οὐ γάρ τι σμικρὸν παραλλάττει οὕτως ἔχον ἢ ἄλλως. ΘΕΟ. Λέγεις ἀληθῆ. ΣΩ. Μὴ τοίνυν δι' ἄλλων, ἀλλ' ἐκ τοῦ ἐκείνου λόγου ὡς διὰ

170 βραχυτάτων \* λάβωμεν την όμολογίαν. ΘΕΟ. Πῶς; ΣΩ. Ούτωσί. Τὸ δοκοῦν ἐκάστῳ τοῦτο καὶ εἶναί φησί που ῷ δοκεῖ; ΘΕΟ. Φησὶ γὰρ οὖν. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν, ὧ Πρωταγόρα, καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀνθρώπου, μᾶλλον δὲ πάντων ἀνθρώπων δόξας λέγομεν, καὶ φαμὲν οὐδένα ὅντινα οὐ τὰ μὲν αὐτὸν ἡγεῖσθαι τῶν ἄλλων σοφώτερον, τὰ δὲ ἄλλους ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ ἔν γε τοῖς μεγίστοις κινδύνοις, ὅταν ἐν στρατείαις ἢ νόσοις ἢ ἐν θαλάττη χειμάζωνται, ὥσπερ πρὸς θεοὺς ἔχειν τοὺς ἐν ἑκάστοις ἄρχοντας,

Β σωτήρας σφών <sup>1</sup> προσδοκώντας, οὐκ ἄλλφ τφ διαφέροντας ἢ τῷ εἰδέναι. καὶ πάντα που μεστὰ τὰνθρώπινα ζητούντων διδασκάλους τε καὶ ἄρχοντας ἐαυτῶν τε καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ζώων τῶν τε ἐργασιῶν, οἰομένων τε αὐ ἱκανῶν μὲν διδάσκειν, ἱκανῶν δὲ ἄρχειν εἶναι. καὶ ἐν τούτοις ἄπασι τί ἄλλο φήσομεν ἢ αὐτοὺς τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἡγεῖσθαι σοφίαν καὶ ἀμαθίαν εἶναι παρὰ σφίσιν; ΘΕΟ. Οὐδὲν ἄλλο. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τὴν μὲν σοφίαν ἀληθῆ διάνοιαν ἡγοῦνται, τὴν δὲ ὰμαθίαν ψευδῆ δόξαν;

ΘΕΟ. Τί μήν; ΣΩ. Τί οὖν, ὧ Πρωταγόρα, χρησό- C μεθα τῷ λόγω; πότερον ἀληθη φῶμεν ἀεὶ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους δοξάζειν, η ποτε μεν άληθη, ποτε δε ψευδή; εξ άμφοτέρων γάρ που ξυμβαίνει μη ἀεὶ ἀληθη ἀλλ' άμφότερα αὐτοὺς δοξάζειν. σκόπει γάρ, ὧ Θεόδωρε, εἰ έθέλοι ἄν τις τῶν ἀμφὶ Πρωταγόραν ἢ σὺ αὐτὸς διαμάχεσθαι, ώς οὐδεὶς ήγεῖται έτερος έτερον αμαθή τε είναι καὶ ψευδή δοξάζειν. ΘΕΟ. 'Αλλ' ἄπιστον, ὧ Σώκρατες. ΣΩ. Καὶ μὴν εἰς τοῦτό γε ἀνάγκης ' ὁ D λόγος ήκει δ πάντων χρημάτων μέτρον ἄνθρωπον λέγων. ΘΕΟ. Πῶς δή; ΣΩ. "Όταν σὺ κρίνας τι παρὰ σαυτῷ πρός με ἀποφαίνη περί τινος δόξαν, σοὶ μὲν δὴ τοῦτο κατά τὸν ἐκείνου λόγον ἀληθὲς ἔστω, ἡμῖν δὲ δὴ τοῖς άλλοις περί της σης κρίσεως πότερον οὐκ ἔστι κριταῖς γενέσθαι, η ἀεί σε κρίνομεν ἀληθη δοξάζειν; η μυρίοι έκάστοτέ σοι μάχονται άντιδοξάζοντες, ήγούμενοι ψευδη κρίνειν τε καὶ οἴεσθαι; ΘΕΟ. Νη τὸν Δία, ὧ Σώκρατες, μάλα Ι μυρίοι δῆτα, φησὶν "Ομηρος, οί γέ μοι Ε τὰ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων πράγματα παρέχουσιν. ΣΩ. Τί οὖν; βούλει λέγωμεν, ώς σὺ τότε σαυτῷ μὲν άληθη δοξάζεις, τοις δε μυρίοις ψευδή; ΘΕΟ. "Εοικεν έκ γε τοῦ λόγου ανάγκη είναι. ΣΩ. Τί δὲ αὐτῷ Πρωταγόρα; ἄρ' οὐχὶ ανάγκη, εί μεν μηδε αὐτὸς ὤετο μέτρον είναι ἄνθρωπον μηδε οί πολλοί, ώσπερ ουδε οἴονται, μηδενὶ δή είναι ταύτην την αλήθειαν, ην έκεινος έγραψεν; εί δὲ \* αὐτὸς 171 μέν ὤετο, τὸ δὲ πληθος μη συνοίεται, οἶσθ' ὅτι πρῶτον μεν όσω πλείους οίς μη δοκεί η οίς δοκεί, τοσούτω μάλλον οὐκ ἔστιν η ἔστιν; ΘΕΟ. Ανάγκη, εἴπερ γε καθ' εκάστην δόξαν έσται και οὐκ έσται. ΣΩ. Έπειτά γε τοῦτ' ἔχει κομψότατον' ἐκεῖνος μὲν περὶ τῆς αύτοῦ οίήσεως την των αντιδοξαζόντων οίησιν, ή έκείνον ή-

γουνται ψεύδεσθαι, ξυγχωρεί που άληθη είναι όμολογῶν τὰ ὄντα δοξάζειν ἄπαντας. ΘΕΟ. Πάνυ μὲν οὖν. Β ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τὴν αύτοῦ ἂν ψευδή † ξυγχωροῖ, εἰ τὴν των ήγουμένων αὐτὸν ψεύδεσθαι ὁμολογεῖ ἀληθη εἶναι; ΘΕΟ. 'Ανάγκη. ΣΩ. Οἱ δέ γ' ἄλλοι οὐ ξυγχωροῦσιν έαυτοὺς ψεύδεσθαι; ΘΕΟ. Οὐ γὰρ οὖν. ΣΩ. Ὁ δέ γ' αὖ όμολογεῖ καὶ ταύτην ἀληθη τὴν δόξαν ἐξ ὧν γέγραφε. ΘΕΟ. Φαίνεται. ΣΩ. Έξ άπάντων ἄρα απὸ Πρωταγόρου ἀρξαμένων ἀμφισβητήσεται, μᾶλλον δὲ ύπό γε ἐκείνου ὁμολογήσεται, ὅταν τῷ τὰναντία λέγοντι ξυγχωρη άληθη αὐτὸν δοξάζειν, τότε καὶ ὁ C Πρωταγόρας αὐτὸς Ι ξυγχωρήσεται μήτε κύνα μήτε τὸν ἐπιτυχόντα ἄνθρωπον μέτρον εἶναι μηδὲ περὶ ένὸς οὖ ἀν μὴ μάθη. οὐχ οὕτως; ΘΕΟ. Οὕτως. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἐπειδή ἀμφισβητεῖται ὑπὸ πάντων, οὐδενὶ ἀν εἴη ή Πρωταγόρου ἀλήθεια ἀληθής, οὔτε τινὶ ἄλλφ οὔτ' αὐτῷ ἐκείνω. ΘΕΟ. "Αγαν, ὦ Σώκρατες, τὸν ἐταῖρόν μου καταθέομεν. ΣΩ. 'Αλλά τοι, οδ φίλε, άδηλον, εί καὶ παραθέομεν τὸ ὀρθόν. εἰκός γε ἄρα ἐκεῖνον πρεσβύ-D τερον ὄντα σοφώτερον ήμῶν εἶναι· καὶ εἰ αὐτίκα <sup>†</sup> ἐντεῦθεν ανακύψειε μέχρι τοῦ αὐχένος, πολλά αν έμέ τε έλέγξας ληρούντα, ώς τὸ εἰκός, καὶ σὲ ὁμολογούντα, καταδύς αν οἴχοιτο ἀποτρέχων. ἀλλ' ἡμιν ἀνάγκη, οίμαι, χρησθαι ήμιν αὐτοίς, ὁποίοί τινές ἐσμεν, καὶ τὰ δοκοῦντα ἀεὶ ταῦτα λέγειν. καὶ δῆτα καὶ νῦν ἄλλο τι φωμεν όμολογείν αν τουτό γε όντινουν, τὸ είναι σοφώτερον έτερον έτέρου, είναι δὲ καὶ ἀμαθέστερον; ΘΕΟ. 'Εμοί γ' οὖν δοκεῖ. ΧΧΙΙΙ. ΣΩ. "Η καὶ ταύτη αν μάλιστα ίστασθαι τὸν λόγον, ή ήμεις ύπεγράψαμεν Ε βοηθούντες | Πρωταγόρα, ώς τὰ μὲν πολλὰ ή δοκεί, ταύτη καὶ ἔστιν ἑκάστφ, θερμά, ξηρά, γλυκέα, πάντα

όσα τοῦ τύπου τούτου εἰ δέ που ἔν τισι ξυγχωρήσεται διαφέρειν άλλον άλλου, περί τὰ ύγιεινὰ καὶ νοσώδη έθελησαι αν φάναι μη παν γύναιον και παιδίον και θηρίον δὲ ίκανὸν είναι ἰᾶσθαι αύτὸ γιγνῶσκον έαυτῶ τὸ ύγιεινόν, ἀλλὰ ἐνταῦθα δὴ ἄλλον ἄλλου διαφέρειν, είπερ που; ΘΕΟ. Έμοιγε δοκεί ούτως. ΣΩ. \* Οὐκ- 172 οῦν καὶ περὶ πολιτικών, καλὰ μὲν καὶ αἰσχρὰ καὶ δίκαια καὶ ἄδικα καὶ ὅσια καὶ μή, οἶα ἂν ἐκάστη πόλις οἰηθεῖσα θῆται νόμιμα ξαυτῆ, ταῦτα καὶ εἶναι τη άληθεία έκάστη, καὶ ἐν τούτοις μὲν οὐδὲν σοφώτερον ούτε ιδιώτην ιδιώτου ούτε πόλιν πόλεως είναι έν δὲ τῷ ξυμφέροντα ἐαυτῷ ἢ μὴ ξυμφέροντα τίθεσθαι, ένταῦθ', εἴπερ που, αὖ ὁμολογήσει ξύμβουλόν τε ξυμβούλου διαφέρειν καὶ πόλεως δόξαν έτέραν έτέρας πρὸς ἀλήθειαν, καὶ οὐκ ἂν πάνυ τολμήσειε Ι φῆσαι, ἃ ἂν Β θηται πόλις ξυμφέροντα οἰηθεῖσα αύτη, παντὸς μᾶλλον ταῦτα καὶ ξυνοίσειν. ἀλλ' ἐκεῖ, οὖ λέγω, ἐν τοῖς δικαίοις καὶ ἀδίκοις καὶ ὁσίοις καὶ ἀνοσίοις, ἐθέλουσιν ἰσχυρίζεσθαι, ώς οὐκ ἔστι φύσει αὐτῶν οὐδὲν οὐσίαν ξαυτοῦ έχου, άλλὰ τὸ κοινῆ δόξαν τοῦτο γίγνεται άληθὲς τότε ίταν δόξη καὶ όσον αν δοκή χρόνον. καὶ όσοι γε δή μή παντάπασι τὸν Πρωταγόρου λόγον λέγουσιν, ὧδέ πως την σοφίαν άγουσι. Λόγος δὲ ήμᾶς, ὧ Θεόδωρε, έκ λόγου, μείζων έξ έλάττονος, Ικαταλαμβάνει. ΘΕΟ. ο Οὐκοῦν σχολὴν ἄγομεν, δ Σώκρατες; ΣΩ. Φαινόμεθα. καὶ πολλάκις μέν γε δή, ω δαιμόνιε, καὶ ἄλλοτε κατενόησα, απάρ καὶ νῦν, ώς εἰκότως οἱ ἐν ταῖς φιλοσοφίαις πολύν χρόνον διατρίψαντες είς τὰ δικαστήρια ζόντες γελοίοι φαίνονται ρήτορες. ΘΕΟ. Πώς δή οὐν λέγεις; ΣΩ. Κινδυνεύουσιν οἱ ἐν δικαστηρίοις καὶ τοῖς τοιούτοις έκ νέων κυλινδούμενοι πρός τους έν φιλοσοφία καὶ

D τη τοιάδε διατριβή | τεθραμμένους ώς οἰκέται πρὸς έλευθέρους τεθράφθαι. ΘΕΟ. Πη δή; ΣΩ. εΗι τοῖς μέν, τοῦτο ο σὸ εἶπες, ἀεὶ πάρεστι σχολή καὶ τοὺς λόγους εν ειρήνη επί σχολής ποιούνται ώσπερ ήμεις υυνὶ τρίτον ήδη λόγον ἐκ λόγου μεταλαμβάνομεν, οὕτω κακείνοι, έαν αυτούς δ έπελθων του προκειμένου μάλλου, καθάπερ ήμᾶς, ἀρέση, καὶ διὰ μακρῶυ ἢ βραχέων μέλει οὐδὲν λέγειν, ἂν μόνον τύχωσι τοῦ ὄντος. οἱ δὲ έν ἀσχολία τε ἀεὶ λέγουσι κατεπείγει γὰρ ὕδωρ ῥέον, Ε καὶ οὐκ ἱ ἐγχωρεῖ περὶ οὖ ἂν ἐπιθυμήσωσι τοὺς λόγους ποιείσθαι, άλλ' ἀνάγκην έχων ο ἀντίδικος ἐφέστηκε καὶ ύπογραφήν παραναγιγνωσκομένην, ὧν ἐκτὸς οὐ ῥητέον. (ἡν ἀντωμοσίαν καλοῦσιν') οἱ δὲ λόγοι ἀεὶ περὶ ὁμοδούλου πρός δεσπότην καθήμενον, ἐν χειρὶ τὴν δίκην έχουτα, καὶ οἱ ἀγῶνες οὐδέποτε τὴν ἄλλως ἀλλ' ἀεὶ την περί αὐτοῦ τολλάκις δὲ καὶ περί ψυχης ὁ δρόμος. 173 ώστ' έξ \* άπάντων τούτων έντονοι καὶ δριμεῖς γίγνονται, ἐπιστάμενοι τὸν δεσπότην λόγφ τε θωπεῦσαι καὶ έργω χαρίσασθαι, σμικροί δὲ καὶ οὐκ ὀρθοί τὰς ψυχάς. την γάρ αὐξην καὶ τὸ εὐθύ τε καὶ τὸ ἐλεύθερον ή ἐκ νέων δουλεία άφήρηται, άναγκάζουσα πράττειν σκολιά, μεγάλους κινδύνους καὶ φόβους ἔτι άπαλαῖς ψυχαῖς έπιβάλλουσα, οὺς οὐ δυνάμενοι μετὰ τοῦ δικαίου καὶ άληθους υποφέρειν, ευθύς έπὶ τὸ ψεῦδός τε καὶ τὸ άλλήλους άνταδικεῖν τρεπόμενοι πολλά κάμπτονται καὶ Β συγκλώνται, Ιώσθ' ύγιὲς οὐδὲν ἔχοντες τῆς διανοίας εἰς άνδρας ἐκ μειρακίων τελευτῶσι, δεινοί τε καὶ σοφοὶ γεγονότες, ώς οἴονται. Καὶ οὖτοι μὲν δὴ τοιοῦτοι, ὧ Θεόδωρε τους δὲ τοῦ ήμετέρου χοροῦ πότερον βούλει διελθόντες ή εάσαντες πάλιν επί τον λόγον τραπώμεθα, ίνα μὴ καί, ὁ νῦν δὴ ἐλέγομεν, λίαν πολὺ τῆ ἐλευθερία

καὶ μεταλήψει τῶν λόγων καταχρώμεθα; ΘΕΟ. Μηδαμώς, ω Σώκρατες, άλλα διελθόντες. πάνυ γαρ εῦ τοῦτο εἴρηκας, ὅτι Ι οὐχ ἡμεῖς οἱ ἐν τῷ τοιῷδε χορεύ- Ο οντες των λόγων ύπηρέται. άλλ' οι λόγοι οι ήμέτεροι ώσπερ οἰκέται, καὶ ἕκαστος αὐτῶν περιμένει ἀποτελεσθηναι, όταν ημίν δοκη ούτε γάρ δικαστής ούτε θεατής, ώσπερ ποιηταίς, ἐπιτιμήσων τε καὶ ἄρξων ἐπιστατεί παρ' ήμιν. ΧΧΙΥ. ΣΩ. Λέγωμεν δή, ώς ἔοικεν, ἐπεὶ σοί γε δοκεί, περί των κορυφαίων τί γάρ ἄν τις τούς γε φαύλως διατρίβοντας έν φιλοσοφία λέγοι; Οὖτοι δέ που ἐκ νέων πρώτον μὲν εἰς ἀγορὰν οὐκ ἴσασι τὴν όδόν, οὐδὲ ' ὅπου δικαστήριον ἢ βουλευτήριον ἤ τι κοινὼν D άλλο της πόλεως συνέδριον νόμους δὲ καὶ ψηφίσματα λεγόμενα ή γεγραμμένα ούτε δρώσιν ούτε ἀκούουσι. σπουδαί δὲ έταιρειῶν ἐπ' ἀρχὰς καὶ σύνοδοι καὶ δεῖπνα καὶ σὺν αὐλητρίσι κῶμοι, οἰδὲ ὄναρ πράττειν προσίσταται αὐτοῖς. εὖ δὲ ἢ κακῶς τις γέγονεν ἐν πόλει, η τί τω κακόν έστιν έκ προγόνων γεγονός η πρός ανδρών η γυναικών, μαλλον αὐτὸν λέληθεν η οί της θαλάττης λεγόμενοι χόες. καὶ ταῦτα πάντ' Ιοὐδ' ὅτι Ε ούκ οίδεν, οίδεν ούδε γάρ αὐτῶν ἀπέχεται τοῦ εὐδοκιμείν χάριν, άλλὰ τῷ ὄντι τὸ σῶμα μόνον ἐν τῆ πόλει κεῖται αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐπιδημεῖ, ἡ δὲ διάνοια, ταῦτα πάντα ήγησαμένη σμικρά καὶ οὐδέν, ἀτιμάσασα πανταχή φέρεται κατά Πίνδαρον, τά τε γᾶς ὑπένερθε καὶ τὰ ἐπίπεδα γεωμετροῦσα, οὐρανοῦ τε ὕπερ ἀστρονομοῦσα, καὶ πάσαν πάντη φύσιν \* ἐρευνωμένη τῶν ὄντων ἐκά- 174 στου όλου, είς των έγγυς ουδέν αυτήν συγκαθιείσα. ΘΕΟ. Πῶς τοῦτο λέγεις, ὦ Σώκοατες; ΣΩ. "Ωσπερ καὶ Θαλην ἀστρονομοῦντα, ὧ Θεόδωρε, καὶ ἄνω βλέποντα, πεσύντα είς φρέαρ, Θρᾶττά τις έμμελης καὶ

χαρίεσσα θεραπαινίς ἀποσκώψαι λέγεται, ώς τὰ μὲν έν οὐρανῷ προθυμοῖτο εἰδέναι, τὰ δ' ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ καὶ παρὰ πόδας λαυθάνοι αὐτόν. ταὐτὸν δὲ ἀρκεῖ Β σκῶμμα ἐπὶ πάντας, ὅσοι ἐν φιλοσοφία διάγουσι. Ι τῷ γὰρ ὄντι τὸν τοιοῦτον ὁ μὲν πλησίον καὶ ὁ γείτων λέληθεν, οὐ μόνον ὅ τι πράττει, ἀλλ' ὀλίγου καὶ εἰ ἄνθρωπός ἐστιν ἤ τι ἄλλο θρέμμα τί δέ ποτ ἐστὶν άνθρωπος καὶ τί τῆ τοιαύτη φύσει προσήκει διάφορον τῶν ἄλλων ποιεῖν ἢ πάσχειν, ζητεῖ τε καὶ πράγματ' έχει διερευνώμενος. μανθάνεις γάρ που, ὦ Θεόδωρε. ἢ ού; ΘΕΟ. "Εγωγε' καὶ ἀληθη λέγεις. ΣΩ. Τοιγάρτοι, ὦ φίλε, ιδία τε συγγιγνόμενος ὁ τοιοῦτος ἐκάστω καὶ C δημοσία, ὅπερ ἀρχόμενος ἱ ἔλεγον, ὅταν ἐν δικαστηρίφ ή που ἄλλοθι ἀναγκασθῆ περὶ τῶν παρὰ πόδας καὶ των ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς διαλέγεσθαι, γέλωτα παρέχει οἰ μόνον Θράτταις, άλλα καὶ τῷ ἄλλω ὄχλω, εἰς φρέατά τε καὶ πάσαν ἀπορίαν ἐμπίπτων ὑπὸ ἀπειρίας, καὶ ἡ ασχημοσύνη δεινή, δόξαν αβελτερίας παρεχομένη. Εν τε γάρ ταις λοιδορίαις ίδιον έχει οὐδὲν οὐδένα λοιδορείν, άτ' οὐκ εἰδώς κακὸν οὐδὲν οὐδενὸς ἐκ τοῦ μὴ D μεμελετηκέναι ἀπορῶν οὖν γελοῖος φαίνεται ἔν <sup>†</sup> τε τοις ἐπαίνοις καὶ ταις τῶν ἄλλων μεγαλαυχίαις, οὐ προσποιήτως, άλλὰ τῷ ὄντι γελῶν ἔνδηλος γιγνόμενος ληρώδης δοκεί είναι. τύραννόν τε γάρ η βασιλέα έγκωμιαζόμενον ένα τῶν νομέων, οἷον συβώτην, ἢ ποιμένα, ή τινα βουκόλον ήγεῖται ἀκούειν εὐδαιμονιζόμενον πολύ βδάλλοντα δυσκολώτερον δὲ ἐκείνων ζῶον καὶ ἐπιβουλότερον ποιμαίνειν τε καὶ βδάλλειν νομίζει αὐτούς άγροικον δὲ καὶ ἀπαίδευτον ὑπὸ ἀσχολίας οὐδὲν ήττον Ε τῶν νομέων τὸν Ι τοιοῦτον ἀναγκαῖον γίγνεσθαι, σηκὸν έν όρει τὸ τεῖχος περιβεβλημένον. γης δὲ όταν μυρία

πλέθρα η έτι πλείω ἀκούση ώς τις ἄρα κεκτημένος θαυμαστὰ πλήθει κέκτηται, πάνσμικρα δοκεῖ ἀκούειν εἰς άπασαν είωθώς την γην βλέπειν. τὰ δὲ δὴ γένη ύμνούντων, ώς γενναίός τις έπτα πάππους πλουσίους έχων άποφηναι, παντάπασιν άμβλύ καὶ ἐπὶ σμικρον δρώντων ήγειται τον έπαινον, ύπο \* άπαιδευσίας οὐ δυναμένων είς 175 τὸ πῶν ἀεὶ βλέπειν, οὐδὲ λογίζεσθαι, ὅτι πάππων καὶ προγόνων μυριάδες έκάστω γεγόνασιν αναρίθμητοι, έν αξς πλούσιοι καὶ πτωχοὶ καὶ βασιλεῖς καὶ δοῦλοι βάρβαροί τε καὶ "Ελληνες πολλάκις μυρίοι γεγόνασιν ότφοῦν, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ πέντε καὶ εἴκοσι καταλόγφ προγόνων σεμνυνομένων καὶ αναφερόντων εἰς Ἡρακλέα τὸν ᾿Αμφιτρύωνος άτοπα αὐτῷ καταφαίνεται τῆς σμικρολογίας, ότι δὲ ὁ ἀπ' 'Αμφιτρύωνος εἰς τὸ Ι ἄνω πεντεκαιεικοστὸς Β τοιούτος ήν, οία συνέβαινεν αὐτῶ τύχη, καὶ ὁ πεντηκοστὸς ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, γελᾶ οὐ δυναμένων λογίζεσθαί τε καὶ χαυνότητα ανοήτου ψυχής απαλλάττειν. ἐν ἄπασι δή τούτοις ό τοιούτος ύπο των πολλών καταγελάται, τά μεν ύπερηφάνως έχων, ώς δοκεί, τὰ δ' ἐν ποσὶν ἀγνοῶν τε καὶ ἐν ἑκάστοις ἀπορῶν. ΘΕΟ. Παντάπασι τὰ γιγνόμενα λέγεις, ὧ Σώκρατες. ΧΧΥ. ΣΩ. "Όταν δέ γέ τινα αὐτός, ὦ φίλε, ελκύση ἄνω, καὶ ἐθελήση τις αὐτῶ ἱ ἐκβῆναι ἐκ τοῦ Τί ἐγω σὲ ἀδικῶ ἢ σὺ ἐμέ; εἰς ς σκέψιν αυτής δικαιοσύνης τε καὶ άδικίας, τί τε έκάτερον αὐτοῖν καὶ τί τῶν πάντων ἢ άλλήλων διαφέρετον, ἢ ἐκ τοῦ Βασιλεὺς εὐδαίμων κεκτημένος τ' αὖ πολὺ χρυσίον, βασιλείας πέρι καὶ ἀνθρωπίνης όλως εὐδαιμονίας καὶ άθλιότητος έπὶ σκέψιν, ποίω τέ τινε έστον καὶ τίνα τρόπον ἀνθρώπου φύσει προσήκει τὸ μὲν κτήσασθαι αὐτοῖν, τὸ δὲ ἀποφυγεῖν, — περὶ τούτων άπάντων ὅταν αὖ δέη λόγον διδόναι τὸν σμικρὸν ἐκεῖνον τὴν ψυχὴν D

καὶ δριμὺν καὶ δικανικόν, πάλιν αὖ τὰ ἀντίστροφα ἀποδίδωσιν ἰλιγγιῶν τε ἀφ' ὑψηλοῦ κρεμασθεὶς καὶ βλέπων μετέωρος ἄνωθεν ὑπὸ ἀηθείας ἀδημονῶν τε καὶ ἀπορῶν καὶ βαρβαρίζων γέλωτα Θράτταις μὲν οὐ παρέχει οὐδ' ἄλλῳ ἀπαιδεύτῳ οὐδενί, οὐ γὰρ αἰσθάνονται, τοῖς δ' ἐναντιως ἢ ὡς ἀνδραπόδοις τραφεῖοιν ἄπασιν. Οὖτος δὴ ἑκατέρου τρόπος, ὧ Θεόδωρε, ὁ μὲν τῷ ὄντι ἐν

- Ε έλευθερία τε καὶ σχολῆ τεθραμμένου, ' ον δη φιλόσοφον καλεις, το ἀνεμέσητον εὐήθει δοκείν καὶ οὐδενὶ εἶναι, ὅταν εἰς δουλικὰ ἐμπέση διακονήματα, οἶον στρωματό-δεσμον μη ἐπιστάμενος συσκευάσασθαι μηδὲ ὄψον ήδῦναι ἢ θῶπας λόγους ὁ δ' αὐ τὰ μὲν τοιαῦτα πάντα δυναμένου τορῶς τε καὶ ὀξέως διακονείν, ἀναβάλλεσθαι δὲ οὐκ ἐπισταμένου ἐπιδέξια ἐλευθέρως οὐδέ γ' άρμονίαν
- 176 λόγων λαβόντος \* όρθῶς ὑμνῆσαι θεῶν τε καὶ ἀνδρῶν εὐδαιμόνων βίον ἀληθῆ. ΘΕΟ. Εἰ πάντας, ὦ Σώκρατες, πείθοις ὰ λέγεις, ὥσπερ ἐμέ, πλείων ὰν εἰρήνη καὶ κακὰ ἐλάττω κατ' ἀνθρώπους εἴη. ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' οὕτ' ἀπολέσθαι τὰ κακὰ δυνατόν, ὦ Θεόδωρε ὑπεναντίον γὰρ τι τῷ ἀγαθῷ ἀεὶ εἶναι ἀνάγκη οὕτ' ἐν θεοῖς αὐτὰ ἱδρύσθαι, τὴν δὲ θνητὴν φύσιν καὶ τόνδε τὸν τόπον περιπολεῖ ἐξ ἀνάγκης. διὸ καὶ πειρᾶσθαι χρὴ ἐνθένδε
  - Β ἐκεῖσε φεύγειν ὅ τι τάχιστα. φυγὴ ¹ δὲ ὁμοίωσις θεῷ κατὰ τὸ δυνατόν ὁμοίωσις δὲ δίκαιον καὶ ὅσιον μετὰ φρονήσεως γενέσθαι. ἀλλὰ γάρ, ὧ ἄριστε, οὐ πάνυ τι ραδιον πεῖσαι, ώς ἄρα οὐχ ὧν ἕνεκα οἱ πολλοί φασι δεῖν πονηρίαν μὲν φεύγειν, ἀρετὴν δὲ διώκειν, τούτων χάριν τὸ μὲν ἐπιτηδευτέον, τὸ δ' οὔ, ἵνα δὴ μὴ κακὸς καὶ ἵνα ἀγαθὸς δοκῆ εἶναι, ταῦτα γάρ ἐστιν ὁ λεγόμενος γραῶν ὕθλος, ώς ἐμοὶ φαίνεται τὸ δὲ ἀληθὲς ὧδε λέγωμεν. ¹ C θεὸς οὐδαμῆ οὐδαμῶς ἄδικος, ἀλλ' ώς οἷόν τε δικαιότα-

τος, καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν αὐτῷ ὁμοιότερον οὐδὲν ἢ ὑς ἂν ἡμῶν αὖ γένηται ὅ τι δικαιότατος. περὶ τούτου καὶ ἡ ώς άληθως δεινότης άνδρὸς καὶ οὐδενία τε καὶ ἀνανδρία. ή μεν γαρ τούτου γνωσις σοφία καὶ αρετή αληθινή, ή δε άγνοια άμαθία καὶ κακία έναργής αί δ' άλλαι δεινότητές τε δοκοῦσαι καὶ σοφίαι ἐν μὲν πολιτικαῖς δυναστείαις γιγνόμεναι φορτικαί, εν δε τέχναις βάναυσοι. τῷ οὖν αδικοθυτι καὶ ἀνόσια λέγοντι ἢ Ι πράττουτι μακρῷ D άριστ' έχει τὸ μὴ συγχωρείν δεινῷ ύπὸ πανουργίας είναι. ἀγάλλονται γαρ τῷ ὀνείδει, καὶ οἴονται ἀκούειν, ότι οὐ λῆροι εἰσί, γῆς ἄλλως ἄχθη, ἀλλ' ἄνδρες, οἵους δεί έν πόλει τους σωθησομένους. λεκτέον οὖν τάληθές, ύτι τοσούτω μαλλόν είσιν οΐοι ούκ οἴονται, ότι ούχὶ οἴονται: ἀγνοοῦσι γὰρ ζημίαν ἀδικίας, ὁ δεῖ ήκιστα άγνοείν. οὐ γάρ ἐστιν ἡν δοκοῦσι, πληγαί τε καὶ θάνατοι, ων ενίστε πάσχουσιν ουδεν αδικούντες, αλλά ην αδύνατον Ι εκφυγείν. ΘΕΟ. Τίνα δη λέγεις; ΣΩ. Ε Παραδειγμάτων, ὦ φίλε, ἐν τῷ ὄντι ἐστώτων, τοῦ μὲν θείου ευδαιμονεστάτου, τοῦ δὲ ἀθέου ἀθλιωτάτου, ούχ όρωντες ότι ούτως έχει, ύπὸ ηλιθιότητός τε καὶ τῆς έσχάτης ανοίας λανθάνουσι τω μέν όμοιούμενοι διά τας \* αδίκους πράξεις, τω δε ανομοιούμενοι. οδ δή 177 τίνουσι δίκην ζώντες τὸν εἰκότα βίον ῷ ὁμοιοῦνται. έὰν δ' εἴπωμεν, ὅτι, ὰν μὴ ἀπαλλαγῶσι τῆς δεινότητος, καὶ τελευτήσαντας αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖνος μὲν ὁ τῶν κακῶν καθαρός τόπος οὺ δέξεται, ἐνθάδε δὲ τὴν αύτοῖς όμοιοτητα της διαγωγής αεὶ έξουσι, κακοὶ κακοῖς συνόντες, ταθτα δή καὶ παντάπασιν ώς δεινοὶ καὶ πανοθργοι ανοήτων τινών ακούσονται. ΘΕΟ. Καὶ μάλα δή, δ Σώκρατες. ΣΩ. Οἶδά τοι, Ι ὧ έταῖρε. Εν μέντοι τι Β αίτοις συμβέβηκεν, ότι αν ιδία λόγον δέη δουναί τε καί

δέξασθαι περί ὧν ψέγουσι, καὶ ἐθελήσωσιν ἀνδρικώς πολύν χρόνον ύπομείναι καὶ μη ἀνάνδρως φεύγειν, τότε ἀτόπως, ὦ δαιμόνιε, τελευτώντες οὐκ ἀρέσκουσιν αὐτοί αύτοις περί ων λέγουσι, και ή ρητορική έκείνη πως άπομαραίνεται, ώστε παίδων μηδεν δοκείν διαφέρειν. Περί μεν οὖν τούτων, ἐπειδή καὶ πάρεργα τυγχάνει λεγόμενα, υ ἀποστῶμεν εἰ δὲ μή, πλείω ἀεὶ ἐπιρρέοντα καταχώσει ήμων τον έξ άρχης λόγον έπὶ δὲ τὰ ἔμπροσθεν ἴωμεν, εὶ καὶ σοὶ δοκεῖ. ΘΕΟ. Ἐμοὶ μὲν τὰ τοιαῦτα, ὧ Σώκρατες, οὐκ ἀηδέστερα ἀκούειν ῥάω γὰρ τηλικώδε όντι ἐπακολουθεῖν εἰ μέντοι δοκεῖ, πάλιν ἐπανίωμεν. ΧΧΥΙ. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἐνταῦθά που ἦμεν τοῦ λόγου, ἐν ῷ ἔφαμεν τοὺς τὴν φερομένην οὐσίαν λέγοντας, καὶ τὸ αεί δοκοῦν έκάστω τοῦτο καὶ εἶναι τούτω ὧ δοκεῖ, ἐν μεν τοις άλλοις εθέλειν διισχυρίζεσθαι, καὶ οὐχ ήκιστα D περὶ τὰ δίκαια, ώς παντὸς | μᾶλλον, ὰ αν θῆται πόλις δόξαντα αὐτῆ, ταῦτα καὶ ἔστι δίκαια τῆ θεμένη, ἕωσπερ αν κέηται περί δὲ τὰγαθοῦ οὐδένα ἀνδρεῖον ἔθ' οὕτως είναι, ώστε τολμάν διαμάχεσθαι, ότι καὶ ὰ ὰν ωφέλιμα οἰηθεῖσα πόλις έαυτη θηται, καὶ ἔστι τοσοῦτον χρόνον όσον αν κέηται ωφέλιμα, πλήν εί τις τὸ ὄνομα λέγοι τοῦτο δέ που σκῶμμ' ἂν είη πρὸς ὁ λέγομεν. οὐχί;  $Ε ΘΕΟ. Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ. Μὴ <math>^{\dagger}$  λεγέτω τὸ ἴνομα, ἀλλὰ τὸ πράγμα, δ δνομαζόμενον θεωρείται. ΘΕΟ. Μή γάρ. ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' δ αν τοῦτο ὀνομάζη, τούτου δήπου στοχάζεται νομοθετουμένη, καὶ πάντας τοὺς νόμους, καθ' όσον οἴεταί τε καὶ δύναται, ώς ώφελιμωτάτους έαυτῆ τίθεται. 178 ή πρὸς ἄλλο τι βλέπουσα νομοθετεῖται; ΘΕΟ. \* Οὐδαμώς. ΣΩ. Η οὖν καὶ τυγχάνει ἀεί, ἢ πολλὰ καὶ διαμαρτάνει έκάστη; ΘΕΟ. Οἶμαι ἔγωγε καὶ διαμαρτάνειν. ΣΩ. Έτι τοίνυν ενθένδε αν μάλλον πάς τις

δμολογήσειε ταὐτὰ ταῦτα, εἰ περὶ παντός τις τοῦ εἴδους έρωτώη, εν ὧ καὶ τὸ ωφέλιμον τυγχάνει ὄν. ἔστι δέ που καὶ περὶ τὸν μέλλοντα χρόνον. ὅταν γὰρ νομοθετώμεθα, ώς ἐσομένους ώφελίμους τοὺς νόμους τιθέμεθα εἰς τὸν ἔπειτα χρόνον. τοῦτο δὲ μέλλον ὀρθῶς ἀν λέγοιμεν. ΘΕΟ.  $\Pi$ άνυ γε.  $\Sigma\Omega$ .  $\Pi$ θι δή, οὐτωσὶ  $\Pi$ έρωτῶμεν Πρωταγόραν ἢ ἄλλον τινὰ τῶν ἐκείνω τὰ αὐτὰ λεγόντων Πάντων μέτρον ἄνθρωπός ἐστιν, ώς φατέ, δ Πρωταγόρα, λευκών, βαρέων, κούφων, οὐδενὸς ότου ου τῶν τοιούτων. ἔχων γὰρ αὐτῶν τὸ κριτήριον έν αύτῷ, οἶα πάσχει τοιαῦτα οἰόμενος, ἀληθῆ τε οἴεται αύτῷ καὶ ὄντα. οὐχ οὕτως; ΘΕΟ. Οὕτως. ΣΩ. ³Η καὶ τῶν μελλόντων ἔσεσθαι, φήσομεν, ὧ Πρωταγόρα, έχει τὸ κριτήριον ἐν αύτῷ, καὶ οἶα Ι ἂν οἰηθῆ ἔσεσθαι, Ο ταῦτα καὶ γίγνεται ἐκείνω τῷ οἰηθέντι; οἷον θερμά: άρ' όταν τις οἰηθή ἰδιώτης αύτὸν πυρετὸν λήψεσθαι καὶ ἔσεσθαι ταύτην τὴν θερμότητα, καὶ ἕτερος, ἰατρὸς δέ, ἀντοιηθῆ, κατὰ τὴν ποτέρου δόξαν φῶμεν τὸ μέλλον ἀποβήσεσθαι, ἢ κατὰ τὴν ἀμφοτέρων, καὶ τῷ μὲν ἰατρῷ ού θερμός οὐδὲ πυρέττων γενήσεται, ξαυτῷ δὲ ἀμφότερα; ΘΕΟ. Γελοίον μέντ' αν είη. ΣΩ. 'Αλλ', οἶμαι, περὶ οίνου γλυκύτητος καὶ αὐστηρότητος μελλούσης Ιέσε- D σθαι ή τοῦ γεωργοῦ δόξα, ἀλλ' οὐχὶ ή τοῦ κιθαριστοῦ, κυρία. ΘΕΟ. Τί  $\mu \dot{\eta} \nu$ ;  $\Sigma \Omega$ . Οὐδ'  $\dot{a} \nu$   $a \dot{v}$   $\pi \epsilon \rho i$   $\dot{a} \nu a \rho$ μόστου τε καὶ εὐαρμόστου ἐσομένου παιδοτρίβης αν βέλτιον δοξάσειε μουσικού, δ καὶ ἔπειτα αὐτῶ τῷ παιδοτρίβη δόξει εὐάρμοστον εἶναι. ΘΕΟ. Οὐδαμῶς. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ τοῦ μέλλοντος ἐστιάσεσθαι μὴ μαγειρικοῦ όντος, σκευαζομένης θοίνης, ακυροτέρα ή κρίσις της του όψοποιου περί της έσομένης ήδονης. περί μέν γὰρ τοῦ ήδη Ιουτος έκάστω ήδέος η γεγονότος μηδέν Ε

πω τῷ λόγῳ διαμαχώμεθα, ἀλλὰ περὶ τοῦ μέλλοντος έκάστω καὶ δόξειν καὶ έσεσθαι πότερον αὐτὸς αύτῷ άριστος κριτής; η σύ, ὧ Πρωταγόρα, τό γε περὶ λόγους πιθανον έκάστω ήμων εσόμενον είς δικαστήριον βέλτιον ἂν προδοξάσαις ἢ τῶν ἰδιωτῶν όστισοῦν; ΘΕΟ. Καὶ μάλα, ὦ Σώκρατες, τοῦτό γε σφόδρα ὑπισχνείτο πάντων διαφέρειν αὐτός. ΣΩ. Νη Δία, δ 179 μέλε η οὐδείς γ' αν αὐτῷ διελέγετο \* διδοὺς πολὺ άργύριον, εἴ πη τοὺς συνόντας ἔπειθεν, ὅτι καὶ τὸ μέλλον ἔσεσθαί τε καὶ δόξειν οὔτε μάντις οὔτε τις ἄλλος ἄμεινον κρίνειεν ἂν ἢ αὐτὸς αύτῷ. ΘΕΟ. ᾿Αληθέστατα. ΣΩ. Οἰκοῦν καὶ αἱ νομοθεσίαι καὶ τὸ ώφέλιμον περὶ τὸ μέλλον ἐστί, καὶ πᾶς ἂν ὁμολογοῖ νομοθετουμένην πόλιν πολλάκις ανάγκην είναι τοῦ ώφελιμωτάτου αποτυγχάνειν; ΘΕΟ. Μάλα γε. ΣΩ. Μετρίως ἄρα ήμιν Β πρὸς τὸν διδάσκαλόν σου εἰρήσεται, ὅτι ἀνάγκη Ι αὐτῶ ύμολογείν σοφώτερον τε άλλον άλλου είναι καὶ τὸν μὲν τοιούτον μέτρον είναι, έμοι δε τῷ ἀνεπιστήμονι μηδε όπωστιοῦν ἀνάγκην εἶναι μέτρω γίγνεσθαι, ώς ἄρτι με ηνάγκαζεν ὁ ὑπὲρ ἐκείνου λόγος, εἴτ' ἐβουλόμην εἴτε μή, τοιούτον είναι. ΘΕΟ. Ἐκείνη μοι δοκεί, δ Σώκρατες, μάλιστα άλίσκεσθαι δ λόγος, άλισκόμενος καὶ ταύτη, η τὰς τῶν ἄλλων δόξας κυρίας ποιεί, αὖται δὲ ἐφάνησαν τους εκείνου λόγους ουδαμή άληθεις ήγούμεναι. C ΣΩ. Ι Πολλαχη, ὧ Θεόδωρε, καὶ ἄλλη ἂν τό γε τοιοῦτον άλοίη, μη πάσαν παντὸς άληθη δόξαν είναι περί δὲ τὸ παρὸν ἐκάστω πάθος, ἐξ ὧν αἱ αἰσθήσεις καὶ αἱ κατά ταύτας δόξαι γίγνονται, χαλεπώτερον έλειν, ώς οὐκ ἀληθεῖς. ἴσως δὲ οὐδὲν λέγω ἀνάλωτοι γάρ, εἰ έτυχον, εἰσί, καὶ οἱ φάσκοντες αὐτὰς ἐναργείς τε εἶναι καὶ ἐπιστήμας τάχα ἂν ὄντα λέγοιεν, καὶ Θεαίτητος

όδε ουκ άπο σκοποῦ εἴρηκεν αἴσθησιν καὶ ἐπιστήμην ταὐτὸν θέμενος. προσιτέον οὖν ἐγγυτέρω, ιώς ὁ ὑπὲρ D Πρωταγόρου λόγος ἐπέταττε, καὶ σκεπτέου τὴν φερομένην ταύτην οὐσίαν διακρούοντα, εἴτε ίγιὲς εἴτε σαθρὸν φθέγγεται. μάχη δ' οὖν περὶ αὐτῆς οὐ φαύλη οὐδ' ολίγοις γέγονε. ΧΧΥΙΙ. ΘΕΟ. Πολλοῦ καὶ δεῖ φαύλη είναι, άλλὰ περὶ μὲν τὴν Ἰωνίαν καὶ ἐπιδίδωσι πάμπολυ. οί γὰρ τοῦ Ἡρακλείτου ἐταῖροι χορηγοῦσι τούτου τοῦ λόγου μάλα ἐρρωμένως. ΣΩ. Τῷ τοι, ὦ φίλε Θεόδωρε, μάλλον σκεπτέον καὶ έξ άρχης, ώσπερ αὐτοὶ ὑποτείνονται. ΘΕΟ. Παντάπασι μὲν οὖν. καὶ Ε γάρ, ὦ Σώκρατες, περὶ τούτων τῶν Ἡρακλειτείων, ἢ ώσπερ σὺ λέγεις 'Ομηρείων, καὶ ἔτι παλαιοτέρων, αὐτοίς μέν τοίς περί την Έφεσον, όσοι προσποιούνται έμπειροι είναι, οὐδὲν μᾶλλον οίόν τε διαλεχθῆναι ἢ τοίς οἰστρῶσιν. ἀτεχνῶς γὰρ κατὰ τὰ συγγράμματα φέρονται, τὸ δ' ἐπιμεῖναι ἐπὶ λόγω καὶ ἐρωτήματι καὶ ήσυχίως εν μέρει αποκρίνασθαι καὶ ερέσθαι ήττον \* 180 αὐτοῖς ἔνι ἢ τὸ μηδέν μᾶλλον δὲ ὑπερβάλλει τὸ οὐδ' οὐδὲν πρὸς τὸ μηδὲ σμικρὸν ἐνείναι τοῖς ἀνδράσιν ήσυχίας άλλ' ἄν τινά τι ἔρη, ὥσπερ ἐκ φαρέτρας ἡηματίσκια αἰνιγματώδη ἀνασπῶντες ἀποτοξεύουσι, κᾶν τούτου ζητής λόγον λαβείν, τί εἴρηκεν, έτέρω πεπλήξει καινώς μετωνομασμένω, περανείς δε οὐδέποτε οὐδεν πρὸς ουδένα αὐτῶν οὐδέ γε ἐκείνοι αὐτοὶ πρὸς ἀλλήλους, ἀλλ' εὖ πάνυ φυλάττουσι τὸ μηδὲν βέβαιον ἐᾶν εἶναι Ιμήτ' Β έν λόγω μήτ' έν ταις αύτων ψυχαις, ήγούμενοι, ώς έμοὶ δοκεί, αὐτὸ στάσιμον είναι τούτω δὲ πάνυ πολεμοῦσι, καὶ καθ' όσον δύνανται πανταχόθεν ἐκβάλλουσιν. ΣΩ. "Ισως, ω Θεόδωρε, τούς άνδρας μαχομένους έώρακας, είρηνεύουσι δε οὐ συγγέγονας οὐ γάρ σοι εταιροί είσιν.

άλλ', οίμαι, τὰ τοιαῦτα τοῖς μαθηταῖς ἐπὶ σχολῆς φράζουσιν, ούς ἃν βούλωνται όμοίους αύτοις ποιήσαι. ΘΕΟ. Ποίοις μαθηταίς, ὧ δαιμόνιε; οὐδὲ γίγνεται τῶν C τοιούτων έτερος έτέρου μαθητής, Ι άλλ' αὐτόματοι άναφύονται, δπόθεν αν τύχη έκαστος αὐτῶν ἐνθουσιάσας, καὶ τὸν ἔτερον ὁ ἔτερος οὐδὲν ἡγεῖται εἰδέναι. παρὰ μεν οὖν τούτων, ὅπερ ἦα ἐρῶν, οὖκ ἄν ποτε λάβοις λόγον οὔτε ἐκόντων οὔτε ἀκόντων αὐτοὺς δὲ δεῖ παραλαβόντας ώσπερ πρόβλημα ἐπισκοπεῖσθαι. ΣΩ. Καὶ μετρίως γε λέγεις. τό γε δή πρόβλημα άλλο τι παρειλήφαμεν παρά μεν των άρχαίων, μετά ποιήσεως D ἐπικρυπτομένων τοὺς Ιπολλούς, ὡς ἡ γένεσις τῶν ἄλλων πάντων 'Ωκεανός τε καὶ Τηθὸς ρεύματα τυγχάνει καὶ οὐδὲν ἔστηκε, παρὰ δὲ τῶν ὑστέρων, ἄτε σοφωτέρων, αναφανδον αποδεικνυμένων, ίνα καὶ οί σκυτοτόμοι αὐτῶν τὴν σοφίαν μάθωσιν ἀκούσαντες καὶ παύσωνται ηλιθίως οδόμενοι τὰ μὲν ἐστάναι, τὰ δὲ κινεῖσθαι τῶν όντων, μαθόντες δ' ότι πάντα κινείται τιμώσιν αὐτούς; ολίγου δε επελαθόμην, ω Θεόδωρε, ότι άλλοι αὐ Ε τὰναντία τούτοις ἀπεφήναντο, οἶον Ι ἀκίνητον τελέθειν τῶ πάντ' ὄνομ' εἶναι, καὶ ἄλλα ὅσα Μέλισσοί τε καὶ Παρμενίδαι έναντιούμενοι πᾶσι τούτοις διισχυρίζονται, ώς εν τε πάντα έστι και εστηκεν αυτό εν αυτώ, ουκ έχον χώραν, ἐν ή κινείται. Τοίτοις οὖν, ὦ ἐταίρε, πᾶσι τί χρησόμεθα; κατά σμικρον γάρ προϊόντες λελήθαμεν αμφοτέρων είς τὸ μέσον πεπτωκότες, καὶ αν μή πη 181 αμυνόμενοι διαφύγωμεν, \* δίκην δώσομεν ώσπερ οί έν ταίς παλαίστραις διὰ γραμμής παίζοντες, όταν ὑπ' άμφοτέρων ληφθέντες έλκωνται είς τάναντία. δοκεί οὖν μοι τοὺς ἐτέρους πρότερον σκεπτέον, ἐφ' ούσπερ ώρμήσαμεν, τοὺς ρέοντας. καὶ ἐὰν μέν τι φαίνωνται

λέγοντες, συνέλξομεν μετ' αὐτῶν ήμᾶς αὐτούς, τοὺς έτέρους έκφυγείν πειρώμενοι έαν δε οί τοῦ όλου στασιώται άληθέστερα λέγειν δοκώσι, φευξόμεθα παρ' αὐτούς ἀπὸ τούτων τῶν καὶ τὰ ἀκίνητα κινούντων. ἀμφότεροι δ' Β αν φανώσι μηδέν μέτριον λέγοντες, γελοίοι έσόμεθα ήγούμενοι ήμᾶς μέν τι λέγειν φαίλους όντας, παμπαλαίους δὲ καὶ πασσόφους ἄνδρας ἀποδεδοκιμακότες. όρα οὖν, ὦ Θεόδωρε, εἰ λυσιτελεῖ εἰς τοσοῦτον προϊέναι κίνδυνον. ΘΕΟ. Οὐδὲν μὲν οὖν ἀνεκτόν, ὧ Σώκρατες, μή οὐ διασκέψασθαι, τί λέγουσιν έκάτεροι τῶν ἀνδρῶν. ΧΧΥΙΙΙ. ΣΩ. Σκεπτέον ἂν εἴη σοῦ γε οὕτω προθυμουμένου. Δοκεί οὖν μοι ἀρχὴ εἶναι τῆς σκέψεως κινήσεως πέρι, ποιύν τί ποτε άρα λέγοντες φασὶ τὰ πάντα Ο κινείσθαι. βούλομαι δὲ λέγειν τὸ τοιόνδε πότερον έν τι είδος αὐτης λέγουσιν η ώσπερ έμοι φαίνεται, δύο; μη μέντοι μόνον έμοὶ δοκείτω, αλλά συμμέτεχε καὶ σύ, ίνα κοινη πάσχωμεν, άν τι καὶ δέη. καί μοι λέγε άρα κινείσθαι καλείς, όταν τι χώραν έκ χώρας μεταβάλλη η καὶ ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ στρέφηται; ΘΕΟ. "Εγωγε. ΣΩ. Τοῦτο μὲν τοίνυν ἐν ἔστω εἶδος. ὅταν δὲ ἢ μὲν ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ, γηράσκη δὲ ἡ μέλαν ἐκ λευκοῦ ἡ σκληρὸν ἐκ D μαλακοῦ γίγνηται, ή τινα άλλην άλλοίωσιν άλλοιωται, άρα οὐκ ἄξιον ἕτερον εἶδος φάναι κινήσεως; ΘΕΟ. "Εμοιγε δοκεί. ΣΩ. 'Αναγκαίον μεν οὖν. δύο δη λέγω τούτω είδη κινήσεως, αλλοίωσιν, την δὲ περιφοράν. ΘΕΟ. 'Ορθώς γε λέγων. ΣΩ. Τοῦτο τοίνυν οἵτω διελόμενοι διαλεγώμεθα ήδη τοῖς τὰ πάντα φάσκουσι κινείσθαι, καὶ έρωτῶμεν, Πότερον πᾶν φατὲ ἀμφοτέρως κινείσθαι, φερόμενον τε καὶ Ιάλλοιούμενον, ή τὸ μέν τι Ε

<sup>181</sup> **D.** την δε περιφοράν. Latere videtur corruptio. Cf. Vers. Angl.

αμφοτέρως, τὸ δ' έτέρως; ΘΕΟ. 'Αλλά μὰ Δί' ἔγωγε οὐκ ἔχω εἰπεῖν οἶμαι δ' αν φάναι ἀμφοτέρως. ΣΩ. Εἰ δέ γε μή, ὦ έταῖρε, κινούμενά τε αὐτοῖς καὶ έστῶτα φανείται, καὶ οὐδὲν μᾶλλον ὀρθῶς έξει εἰπεῖν, ὅτι κινεῖται τὰ πάντα ἢ ὅτι ἔστηκεν. ΘΕΟ. ἀληθέστατα λέγεις. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἐπειδή κινεῖσθαι αὐτὰ δεῖ, τὸ δὲ μή 182 κινείσθαι μή ἐνείναι μηδενί, πάντα δή πάσαν \* κίνησιν άεὶ κινείται. ΘΕΟ. 'Ανάγκη. ΣΩ. Σκόπει δή μοι τόδε αιτών της θερμότητος η λευκότητος η ότουουν γένεσιν ούχ ούτω πως ελέγομεν φάναι αὐτούς, φέρεσθαι εκαστον τούτων άμα αἰσθήσει μεταξύ τοῦ ποιοῦντός τε καὶ πάσχουτος, καὶ τὸ μὲν πάσχον αἰσθητὸν ἀλλ' οὐκ αἴσθησιν ἔτι γίγνεσθαι, τὸ δὲ ποιοῦν ποιόν τι ἀλλ' οὐ ποιότητα; ἴσως οὖν ή ποιότης ἵμα ἀλλόκοτόν τε φαίνεται ὄνομα, καὶ οὐ μανθάνεις ἀθρόον λεγόμενον κατά Β μέρη οὖν ἄκουε. Ι τὸ γὰρ ποιοῦν οὔτε θερμότης οὔτε λευκότης, θερμον δε καὶ λευκον γίγνεται, καὶ τάλλα ούτω. μέμνησαι γάρ που, έν τοῖς πρόσθεν ὅτι οὕτως έλέγομεν, εν μηδεν αὐτὸ καθ' αύτὸ εἶναι, μηδ' αὖ τὸ ποιοῦν ἢ πάσχον, ἀλλ' ἐξ ἀμφοτέρων πρὸς ἄλληλα συγγιγνομένων τὰς αἰσθήσεις καὶ τὰ αἰσθητὰ ἀποτίκτοντα τὰ μὲν ποιὰ ἄττα γίγνεσθαι, τὰ δὲ αἰσθανόμενα. ΘΕΟ. Μέμνημαι πώς δ' ου; ΣΩ. Τὰ μὲν τοίνυν ἄλλα C χαίρειν εάσωμεν, είτε άλλως ι είτε ούτως λέγουσιν οδ δ' ένεκα λέγομεν, τοῦτο μόνον φυλάττωμεν, ἐρωτῶντες· Κινεῖται καὶ ρεῖ, ώς φατέ, τὰ πάντα; ή γάρ; ΘΕΟ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἀμφοτέρας, ὰς διειλόμεθα, κινήσεις, φερόμενά τε καὶ ἀλλοιούμενα; ΘΕΟ. Πῶς δ' οὔ;

182 Β. ἀποτίκτοντα suspectum facit sequens τά. Conici potest ἀποτικτόμενα. Quod si nihil mutetur, statuenda est accusativi absoluti constructio.

εἴπερ γε δή τελέως κινήσεται. ΣΩ. Εἰ μὲν τοίνυν έφέρετο μόνον, ήλλοιοῦτο δὲ μή, εἴχομεν ἄν που εἰπεῖν, οία άττα ρεί τὰ φερόμενα. ἢ πῶς λέγωμεν; ΘΕΟ. Ούτως. ΣΩ. Ἐπειδή δὲ οὐδὲ Ι τοῦτο μένει, τὸ λευκὸν D ρείν τὸ ρέον, ἀλλὰ μεταβάλλει, ώστε καὶ αὐτοῦ τούτου είναι ροήν, της λευκότητος, καὶ μεταβολήν είς άλλην χρόαν, ίνα μη άλφ ταύτη μένον, ἄρά ποτε οδόν τέ τι προσειπείν χρώμα, ώστε καὶ ὀρθώς προσαγορεύειν; ΘΕΟ. Καὶ τίς μηχανή, ὧ Σώκρατες; ἢ ἄλλο γέ τι τῶν τοιούτων, είπερ ἀεὶ λέγοντος ὑπεξέρχεται, ἄτε δὴ ρέον. ΣΩ. Τί δὲ περὶ αἰσθήσεως ἐροῦμεν ὁποιασοῦν, οἶον τῆς τοῦ δρᾶν ἢ ἀκούειν; μένειν ποτὲ ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ Ι δρᾶν Ε η ἀκούειν; ΘΕΟ. Οὔκουν δεῖ γε, εἴπερ πάντα κινεῖται. ΣΩ. Οὔτε ἄρα ὁρᾶν προσρητέον τι μᾶλλον ἢ μὴ ὁρᾶν, οὐδέ τιν' άλλην αἴσθησιν μᾶλλον ἢ μή, πάντων γε πάντως κινουμένων. ΘΕΟ. Οὐ γὰρ οὖν. ΣΩ. Καὶ μὴν αἴσθησίς γε ἐπιστήμη, ώς ἔφαμεν ἐγώ τε καὶ Θεαίτητος. ΘΕΟ. Ἡν ταῦτα. ΣΩ. Οὐδὲν ἄρα ἐπιστήμην μᾶλλον η μη επιστήμην απεκρινάμεθα ερωτώμενοι, ο τί εστιν έπιστήμη. ΘΕΟ. \* Ἐοίκατε. ΣΩ. Καλὸν ἂν ήμῖν 183 συμβαίνοι τὸ ἐπανόρθωμα τῆς ἀποκρίσεως, προθυμηθείσιν ἀποδείξαι, ὅτι πάντα κινείται, ἵνα δή ἐκείνη ή απόκρισις όρθη φανή. τὸ δ', ώς ἔοικεν, ἐφάνη, εἰ πάντα κινείται, πάσα ἀπόκρισις, περί ότου ἄν τις ἀποκρίνηται, όμοίως όρθη είναι, ούτω τ' έχειν φάναι καὶ μη ούτως, εί δὲ βούλει, γίγνεσθαι, ίνα μὴ στήσωμεν αὐτοὺς τῷ λόγφ. ΘΕΟ. 'Ορθώς λέγεις. ΣΩ. Πλήν γε, ὧ Θεόδωρε, ὅτι ούτω τε εἶπον καὶ οὐχ ούτω. δεῖ δὲ οὐδὲ τοῦτο οὕτω λέγειν οὐδὲ γὰρ ἀν ἔτι Ικινοῖτο οὕτω οὐδ' αὖ μὴ οὕτω Β ούδε γάρ τοῦτο κίνησις άλλά τιν άλλην φωνήν θετέον τοῖς τὸν λόγον τοῦτον λέγουσιν, ώς νῦν γε πρὸς τὴν

αύτῶν ὑπόθεσιν οὐκ ἔχουσι ῥήματα, εἰ μὴ ἄρα τὸ οὐδ' ύπως. μάλιστα δ' ούτως αν αυτοίς άρμόττοι, απειρον λεγόμενον. ΘΕΟ. Οἰκειοτάτη γοῦν διάλεκτος αύτη αὐτοῖς. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν, ὧ Θεόδωρε, τοῦ τε σοῦ ἑταίρου άπηλλάγμεθα, καὶ οὔπω συγχωροῦμεν αὐτῷ πάντ' C ἄνδρα πάντων χρημάτων μέτρον εἶναι, ἂν μὴ Ι φρόνιμός τις η επιστήμην τε αίσθησιν ου συγχωρησόμεθα κατά γε τὴν τοῦ πάντα κινεῖσθαι μέθοδον. εἰ μή τί πως άλλως Θεαίτητος όδε λέγει. ΘΕΟ. 'Αριστ' εἴρηκας, ῶ Σώκρατες τούτων γὰρ περανθέντων καὶ ἐμὲ δεῖ ἀπηλλάχθαι σοι ἀποκρινόμενον κατὰ τὰς συνθήκας, ἐπειδή τὸ περὶ τοῦ Πρωταγόρου λόγου τέλος σχοίη. ΧΧΙΧ. ΘΕΑΙ. Μή πρίν γ' άν, ὧ Θείδωρε, Σωκράτης τε καὶ σὺ D τοὺς φάσκοντας αὖ τὸ <sup>†</sup> πῶν ἐστάναι διέλθητε, ώσπερ άρτι προϋθεσθε. ΘΕΟ. Νέος ών, ὧ Θεαίτητε, τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους αδικείν διδάσκεις όμολογίας παραβαίνοντας; άλλα παρασκευάζου όπως των ἐπιλοίπων Σωκράτει δώσεις λόγον. ΘΕΑΙ. Ἐάν πέρ γε βούληται. ήδιστα μέντ' αν ήκουσα περί ων λέγω. ΘΕΟ. Ίππέας είς πεδίον προκαλεί Σωκράτη είς λόγους προκαλούμενος έρώτα οὖν καὶ ἀκούσει. ΣΩ. 'Αλλά μοι δοκῶ, ὧ Θεό-Ε δωρε, περί γε ών κελεύει Θεαίτητος οὐ πείσεσθαι Ι αὐτῷ. ΘΕΟ. Τί δη οὖν οὖ πείσεσθαι; ΣΩ. Μέλισσον μὲν καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους, οἱ ἐν ἐστὸς λέγουσι τὸ πᾶν, αἰσχυνόμενος μή φορτικώς σκοπώμεν, ήττον αἰσχύνομαι ή ένα όντα Παρμενίδην. Παρμενίδης δέ μοι φαίνεται, τὸ τοῦ 'Ομήρου, αἰδοῖός τέ μοι ἄμα δεινός τε. ξυμπροσέμιξα γαρ δή τῶ ἀνδρὶ πάνυ νέος πάνυ πρεσβύτη, καί μοι 184 εφάνη βάθος τι έχειν παντάπασι γενναΐον. \* φοβοῦμαι οὖν, μὴ οὔτε τὰ λεγόμενα ξυνιῶμεν, τί τε διανοούμενος εἶπε πολύ πλέον λειπώμεθα, καὶ τὸ μέγιστον, οὖ ἕνεκα

ό λόγος ώρμηται, ἐπιστήμης πέρι, τί ποτ' ἐστίν, ἀσκεπτον γένηται ύπὸ τῶν ἐπεισκωμαζόντων λόγων, εἴ τις αὐτοῖς πείσεται άλλως τε καὶ ον νῦν ἐγείρομεν πλήθει άμήχανον είτε τις έν παρέργω σκέψεται, ανάξι αν πάθοι, εἴτε ίκανῶς, μηκυνόμενος τὸ τῆς ἐπιστήμης ἀφανιεί. δεί δὲ οὐδέτερα, ἀλλὰ Θεαίτητον ὧν Ικυεί περὶ Β έπιστήμης πειρασθαι ήμας τη μαιευτική τέχνη απολῦσαι. ΘΕΟ. 'Αλλά χρή, εἰ δοκεῖ, ούτω ποιεῖν. ΣΩ. "Ετι τοίνυν, & Θεαίτητε, τοσόνδε περὶ τῶν εἰρημένων έπίσκεψαι. αἴσθησιν γὰρ δὴ ἐπιστήμην ἀπεκρίνω. η γάρ; ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Εἰ οὖν τίς σε ὧδ' ἐρωτώη. τῷ τὰ λευκὰ καὶ μέλανα όρᾳ ἄνθρωπος καὶ τῷ τὰ ὀξέα καὶ βαρέα ἀκούει; εἴποις ἄν, οἶμαι, ὅμμασί τε καὶ ώσίν. ΘΕΑΙ. Έγωγε. ΣΩ. Τὸ δὲ εὐχερὲς τῶν Ιονομάτων τε υ καὶ ρημάτων καὶ μὴ δι' ἀκριβείας έξεταζόμενον τὰ μὲν πολλά οὐκ ἀγεννές, ἀλλά μᾶλλον τὸ τούτου ἐναντίον ανελεύθερον, έστι δε ότε αναγκαίον, οίον και νυν ανάγκη έπιλαβέσθαι τῆς ἀποκρίσεως, ἡν ἀποκρίνει, ή οὐκ ὀρθή. σκόπει γάρ, απόκρισις ποτέρα ὀρθοτέρα, ῷ ὁρῶμεν, τοῦτο εἶναι ὀφθαλμούς, ἡ δι' οὖ ὁρῶμεν, καὶ ῷ ἀκούομεν, ῶτα, ἢ δι' οὖ ἀκούομεν; ΘΕΑΙ. Δι' ὧν ἕκαστα αἰσθανόμεθα, ἔμοιγε δοκεῖ, ὧ Σώκρατες, μᾶλλον ἢ οἶς. ΣΩ. Τ Δεινὸν γάρ που, ὦ παῖ, εἰ πολλαί τινες ἐν ἡμῖν, ὥσπερ έν δουρείοις ίπποις, αἰσθήσεις έγκάθηνται, άλλά μη εἰς μίαν τινὰ ἰδέαν, εἴτε ψυχὴν εἴτε ο τι δεῖ καλεῖν, πάντα ταθτα ξυντείνει, ή δια τούτων οδον δργάνων αισθανόμεθα όσα αἰσθητά. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλά μοι δοκεῖ οὕτω μάλλον η ἐκείνως. ΣΩ. Τοῦ δέ τοι ἔνεκα αὐτά σοι διακριβούμαι; εί τινι ήμων αὐτων τω αὐτω διὰ μέν όφθαλμῶν ἐφικνούμεθα λευκῶν τε καὶ μελάνων, διὰ δὲ τῶν ἀλλων ἐτέρων αὖ τινῶν, καὶ ἱ ἕξεις ἐρωτώμενος Ε

πάντα τὰ τοιαῦτα εἰς τὸ σῶμα ἀναφέρειν; ἴσως δὲ βελτιον σε λέγειν αὐτὰ ἀποκρινόμενον μᾶλλον ἢ ἐμε ὑπερ σοῦ πολυπραγμονείν. καί μοι λέγε θερμὰ καὶ σκληρά καὶ κοῦφα καὶ γλυκέα δι' ὧν αἰσθάνει, ἄρα οὐ τοῦ σώματος έκαστα τίθης; η άλλου τινός; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδενὸς άλλου. ΣΩ. Ή καὶ ἐθελήσεις ὁμολογεῖν, ὰ δι' ἐτέρας 185 δυνάμεως αἰσθάνει, ἀδύνατον εἶναι \* δι' ἄλλης ταῦτ' αλσθέσθαι, οἷον ὰ δι' ἀκοῆς, δι' ἴψεως, ἡ ὰ δι' ὄψεως, δι' ακοής; ΘΕΑΙ. Πώς γαρ οὐκ ἐθελήσω; ΣΩ. Εἴ τι άρα περὶ ἀμφοτέρων διανοεῖ, οὐκ ἂν διά γε τοῦ ἐτέρου οργάνου, οὐδ' αὖ διὰ τοῦ ἐτέρου περὶ ἀμφοτέρων αἰσθάνοι' αν. ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ γὰρ οὖν. ΣΩ. Περὶ δή φωνής καὶ περὶ χρόας πρώτον μεν αὐτὸ τοῦτο περὶ ἀμφοτέρων διανοεί, ότι ἀμφοτέρω ἐστόν; ΘΕΑΙ. "Εγωγε. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ ὅτι ἐκάτερον ἐκατέρου μὲν ἕτερον, ἑαυτῷ δὲ ταὐτόν; Β ΘΕΑΙ. Τί μήν; ΣΩ. Καὶ ὅτι ἀμφοτέρω δύο, ἐκάτερου δὲ ἕν; ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ τοῦτο. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ εἴτε ανομοίω είτε όμοίω αλλήλοιν, δυνατός εί επισκέψασθαι; ΘΕΑΙ. "Ισως. ΣΩ. Ταῦτα δὴ πάντα διὰ τίνος περὶ αὐτοῖν διανοεῖ; οὔτε γὰρ δι' ἀκοῆς οὔτε δι' ὄψεως οἷόν τε τὸ κοινὸν λαμβάνειν περὶ αὐτῶν. ἔτι δὲ καὶ τόδε τεκμήριον περὶ οὖ λέγομεν εἰ γὰρ δυνατὸν εἴη ἀμφοτέρω σκέψασθαι, ἆρ' ἐστὸν άλμυρω ἢ οὔ, οἶσθ' ὅτι ἕξεις C εἰπεῖν ὦ 'ἐπισκέψει, καὶ τοῦτο οὔτε Ι ὄψις οὔτε ἀκοὴ φαίνεται, άλλά τι άλλο. ΘΕΑΙ. Τί δ' οὐ μέλλει, ή γε διὰ τῆς γλώττης δύναμις; ΣΩ. Καλῶς λέγεις. ή δὲ δη διὰ τίνος δύναμις τό τ' ἐπὶ πᾶσι κοινὸν καὶ τὸ ἐπὶ τούτοις δηλοί σοι, ῷ τὸ ἔστιν ἐπονομάζεις καὶ τὸ οὐκ έστι καὶ ἃ νῦν δὴ ὴρωτῶμεν περὶ αὐτῶν; τούτοις πᾶσι ποῖα ἀποδώσεις ὄργανα, δι' ὧν αἰσθάνεται ήμῶν τὸ αἰσθανόμενον ἕκαστα; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐσίαν λέγεις καὶ τὸ

μή είναι, καὶ ὁμοιότητα καὶ ἀνομοιότητα, καὶ τὸ ταὐτόν τε καὶ τὸ ἔτερον, ἔτι δὲ ἕν Ι τε καὶ τὸν ἄλλον ἀριθμὸν D περὶ αὐτῶν. δῆλον δέ, ὅτι καὶ ἄρτιόν τε καὶ περιττὸν έρωτᾶς, καὶ τάλλα, ὅσα τούτοις ἕπεται, διὰ τίνος ποτὲ τῶν τοῦ σώματος τῆ ψυχῆ αἰσθανόμεθα. ΣΩ. Ὑπέρευ, ῶ Θεαίτητε, ἀκολουθεῖς, καὶ ἔστιν ὰ ἐρωτῶ αὐτὰ ταῦτα. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλά μὰ Δία, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἔγωγε οὐκ ἂν ἔχοιμι είπειν, πλήν γ' ότι μοι δοκεί την άρχην οὐδ' είναι τοιοῦτον οὐδεν τούτοις ὄργανον ἴδιον, ώσπερ ἐκείνοις, ἀλλ' αὐτὴ δι' αύτῆς ή ψυχὴ τὰ Ικοινά μοι φαίνεται περὶ Ε πάντων ἐπισκοπεῖν. ΣΩ. Καλὸς γὰρ εἶ, ὧ Θεαίτητε, καὶ οὐχ, ώς ἔλεγε Θεόδωρος, αἰσχρός ὁ γὰρ καλώς λέγων καλός τε κάγαθός. προς δέ τῷ καλῷ εὖ ἐποίησάς με μάλα συχνοῦ λόγου ἀπαλλάξας, εἰ φαίνεταί σοι τὰ μεν αὐτη δι' αύτης η ψυχη ἐπισκοπεῖν, τὰ δε διὰ τῶν τοῦ σώματος δυνάμεων. τοῦτο γὰρ ἦν, δ καὶ αὐτῷ μοι έδόκει, έβουλόμην δὲ καὶ σοὶ δόξαι. ΘΕΑΙ. \* 'Αλλὰ 186 μην φαίνεταί γε. ΧΧΧ. ΣΩ. Ποτέρων οὖν τίθης την οὐσίαν; τοῦτο γάρ μάλιστα ἐπὶ πάντων παρέπεται. ΘΕΑΙ. Έγω μεν ων αὐτη ή ψυχη καθ' αύτην έπορέγεται. ΣΩ. Ή καὶ τὸ ὅμοιον καὶ τὸ ἀνόμοιον, καὶ τὸ ταὐτὸν καὶ ἕτερον; ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Τί δὲ καλὸν καὶ αἰσχρόν, καὶ ἀγαθὸν καὶ κακόν; ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ τούτων μοι δοκεῖ ἐν τοῖς μάλιστα πρὸς ἄλληλα σκοπείσθαι την οὐσίαν, αναλογιζομένη ἐν έαυτή τὰ γεγονότα καὶ τὰ παρόντα πρὸς τὰ μέλλοντα. ΣΩ. Β Έχε δή· ἄλλο τι τοῦ μὲν σκληροῦ τὴν σκληρότητα διὰ τῆς ἐπαφῆς αἰσθήσεται, καὶ τοῦ μαλακοῦ τὴν μαλακότητα ώσαύτως; ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Τὴν δέ γε ουσίαν καὶ ό τι ἐστὸν καὶ τὴν ἐναντιότητα πρὸς άλλήλω και την οὐσίαν αὖ της ἐναντιότητος αὐτη ή ψυχή

έπανιοῦσα καὶ συμβάλλουσα πρὸς ἄλληλα κρίνειν πειράται ήμιν. ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μεν οὖν. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τὰ C μεν εὐθὺς γενομένοις πάρεστι φύσει Ι αἰσθάνεσθαι ανθρώποις τε καὶ θηρίοις, όσα διὰ τοῦ σώματος παθήματα ἐπὶ τὴν ψυχὴν τείνει, τὰ δὲ περὶ τούτων ἀναλογίσματα πρός τε οὐσίαν καὶ ώφέλειαν μόγις καὶ ἐν χρόνω διὰ πολλών πραγμάτων καὶ παιδείας παραγίγνεται οίς αν και παραγίγνηται; ΘΕΑΙ. Παντάπασι  $\mu \hat{\epsilon} \nu$   $o \hat{v} \nu$ .  $\Sigma \Omega$ . O  $i \acute{o} \nu$   $\tau \epsilon$   $o \mathring{v} \nu$   $\dot{a} \lambda \eta \theta \epsilon i a \varsigma$   $\tau v \chi \epsilon \hat{v} \nu$ ,  $\dot{\phi}$   $\mu \eta \delta \hat{\epsilon}$ οὐσίας; ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αδύνατον. ΣΩ. Οὖ δὲ ἀληθείας τις ατυχήσει, ποτέ τούτου ἐπιστήμων ἔσται; ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ D  $\pi\hat{\omega}_{S}$  αν,  $\hat{\omega}$  Σώκρατες; ΣΩ. Έν μὲν άρα τοῖς  $\pi a$ θήμασιν οὐκ ἔνι ἐπιστήμη, ἐν δὲ τῷ περὶ ἐκείνων συλλογισμώ οὐσίας γάρ καὶ ἀληθείας ἐνταῦθα μέν, ώς ἔοικε, δυνατὸν ἄψασθαι, ἐκεῖ δὲ ἀδύνατον. ΘΕΑΙ. Φαίνεται. ΣΩ. Ἡ οὖν ταὐτὸν ἐκεῖνό τε καὶ τοῦτο καλεῖς, τοσαύτας διαφοράς έχοντε; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὔκουν δὴ δίκαιόν γε. ΣΩ. Τί οὖν δὴ ἐκείνω ἀποδίδως ὄνομα, τῷ ὁρᾶν, ακούειν, δσφρωινεσθαι, ψύχεσθαι, θερμαίνεσθαι; ΘΕΑΙ. Ε Αἰσθάνεσθαι Ι ἔγωγε· τί γὰρ ἄλλο; ΣΩ. Ξύμπαν ἄρ' αὐτὸ καλεῖς αἴσθησιν; ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ανάγκη. ΣΩ. 'Ωι γε, φαμέν, οὐ μέτεστιν ἀληθείας ἄψασθαι οὐδὲ γὰρ οὐσίας. ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ γὰρ οἶν. ΣΩ. Οὐδ' ἄρ' ἐπιστήμης. ΘΕΑΙ.  $O\vec{v}$   $\gamma \acute{a}\rho$ .  $\Sigma \Omega$ .  $O\vec{v}\kappa$   $\acute{a}\rho$   $\acute{a}\nu$   $\epsilon \acute{l}\eta$   $\pi o \tau \acute{\epsilon}$ ,  $\vec{\omega}$   $\Theta \epsilon a \acute{l}\tau \eta \tau \epsilon$ , αἴσθησίς τε καὶ ἐπιστήμη ταὐτόν. ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ φαίνεται, ὧ Σώκρατες, καὶ μάλιστά γε νῦν καταφανέστατον γέγονεν ἄλλο ον αἰσθήσεως ἐπιστήμη. ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' οὔ 187 τι \* μεν δή τούτου γε ένεκα ήρχόμεθα διαλεγόμενοι, ίνα εύρωμεν τί ποτ' οὐκ ἔστ' ἐπιστήμη, ἀλλὰ τί ἔστιν. όμως δὲ τοσοῦτόν γε προβεβήκαμεν, ώστε μη ζητεῖν αὐτὴν ἐν αἰσθήσει τὸ παράπαν, ἀλλ' ἐν ἐκείνω τῷ

ονόματι, "ο τί ποτ' έχει ή ψυχή, "όταν αὐτή καθ' αύτην πραγματεύηται περί τὰ ὄντα. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλά μὴν τοῦτό γε καλείται, ὧ Σώκρατες, ώς ἐγὧμαι, δοξάζειν. ΣΩ. 'Ορθώς γὰρ οἴει, ὧ φίλε. καὶ ὅρα δὴ νῦν πάλιν ἐξ ἀρχῆς, πάντα τὰ πρόσθεν Ι έξαλείψας, εἴ τι μᾶλλον καθορᾶς, Β έπειδή ένταῦθα προελήλυθας. καὶ λέγε αὖθις, τί ποτ' έστιν έπιστήμη. ΧΧΧΙ. ΘΕΑΙ. Δόξαν μεν πάσαν είπείν, ὦ Σώκρατες, ἀδύνατον, ἐπειδή καὶ ψευδής ἐστι δόξα κινδυνεύει δὲ ή ἀληθης δόξα ἐπιστήμη είναι, καί μοι τοῦτο ἀποκεκρίσθω. ἐὰν γὰρ μὴ φανή προϊοῦσιν, ώσπερ τὸ νῦν, ἄλλο τι πειρασόμεθα λέγειν. ΣΩ. Οΰτω μέντοι χρή, ὧ Θεαίτητε, λέγειν, προθύμως μᾶλλον, ή ώς τὸ πρῶτον ὤκνεις ἀποκρίνεσθαι. ἐὰν γὰρ οὕτω δρώμεν, δυοίν θάτερα, η εύρήσομεν έφ' δ έρχόμεθα, Το η ήττον οἰησόμεθα εἰδέναι δ μηδαμή ἴσμεν καίτοι οὐκ αν είη μεμπτὸς μισθὸς ὁ τοιοῦτος καὶ δὴ καὶ νῦν τί φής; δυοίν όντοιν είδέοιν δόξης, τοῦ μὲν ἀληθινοῦ, ψευδους δε του ετέρου, την αληθη δόξαν επιστήμην δρίζει: ΘΕΑΙ. "Εγωγε" τοῦτο γὰρ αὖ νῦν μοι φαίνεται. ΣΩ. Αρ' οὖν ἔτ' ἄξιον περὶ δόξης ἀναλαβεῖν πάλιν; ΘΕΑΙ. Τὸ ποῖον δὴ λέγεις; ΣΩ. Θράττει μέ πως νῦν τε καὶ «λλοτε δή πολλάκις, ώστ' ἐν ἀπορία πολλή πρὸς D έμαυτὸν καὶ πρὸς ἄλλον γεγονέναι, οὖκ ἔχοντα εἰπεῖν τί ποτ' έστὶ τοῦτο τὸ πάθος παρ' ήμῖν καὶ τίνα τρόπον έγγιγνόμενον. ΘΕΑΙ. Τὸ ποῖον δή; ΣΩ. Τὸ δοξάζειν τινὰ ψευδή. σκοπῶ δή καὶ νῦν ἔτι διστάζων, πότερον έάσωμεν αὐτὸ ἢ ἐπισκεψώμεθα ἄλλον τρόπον ἢ ὀλίγον πρότερον. ΘΕΑΙ. Τί μήν, ὧ Σώκρατες, εἴπερ γε καὶ όπηοῦν φαίνεται δεῖν; ἄρτι γὰρ οὐ κακῶς γε σὰ καὶ Θείδωρος ελέγετε σχολής πέρι, ώς οὐδὲν εν τοῖς τοιοῖσδε κατεπείγει. ΣΩ. ''Ορθώς ύπέμνησας. ίσως γάρ ούκ Ε

άπὸ καιροῦ πάλιν ώσπερ ἴχνος μετελθεῖν. κρεῖττον γάρ που σμικρον εὖ ἡ πολὺ μὴ ίκανῶς περάναι. ΘΕΑΙ. Τί μήν; ΣΩ. Πώς οὖν; τί δὴ καὶ λέγομεν; ψευδῆ φαμέν έκάστοτε είναι δόξαν, καί τινα ήμων δοξάζειν ψευδή, τὸν δ' αὖ ἀληθη, ώς φύσει οὕτως ἐχόντων; ΘΕΑΙ. Φαμέν γὰρ δή. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τόδε γ' ἔσθ' ήμῖν περὶ ιδδ πάντα \* καὶ καθ' εκαστον, ήτοι εἰδέναι ἡ μὴ εἰδέναι, μανθάνειν γάρ καὶ ἐπιλανθάνεσθαι μεταξὺ τούτων ώς όντα χαίρειν λέγω έν τῷ παρόντι νῦν γὰρ ἡμῖν πρὸς λόγον ἐστὶν οὐδέν. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλὰ μήν, ὧ Σώκρατες, άλλο γ' οὐδὲν λείπεται περὶ ἕκαστον πλὴν εἰδέναι ἡ μὴ είδεναι. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ήδη ἀνάγκη τὸν δοξάζοντα δο- $\xi \acute{a} \zeta \epsilon \iota \nu \ \mathring{\eta} \ \mathring{\omega} \nu \ \tau \iota \ o \mathring{l} \delta \epsilon \nu \ \mathring{\eta} \ \mu \mathring{\eta} \ o \mathring{l} \delta \epsilon \nu ; \quad \Theta EAI. \ `A \nu \acute{a} \gamma \kappa \eta.$ ΣΩ. Καὶ μὴν εἰδότα γε μὴ εἰδέναι τὸ αὐτὸ ἢ μὴ εἰδότα Β εἰδέναι Ι ἀδύνατον. ΘΕΑΙ. Πῶς δ' οὔ; ΣΩ. Αρ' οὖν ό τὰ ψευδή δοξάζων, ὰ οἶδε, ταῦτα οἴεται οὐ ταῦτα εἶναι, αλλά έτερα άττα ὧν οἶδε, καὶ ἀμφότερα εἰδώς ἀγνοεῖ αὖ άμφότερα; ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλ' άδύνατον, ὧ Σώκρατες. ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' ἆρα, ὰ μὴ οἶδεν, ἡγεῖται αὐτὰ εἶναι ἕτερα ἄττα ών μη οίδε, καὶ τοῦτ' ἔστι τῷ μήτε Θεαίτητον μήτε Σωκράτη είδότι είς την διάνοιαν λαβείν ώς ό Σωκράτης ο Θεαίτητος η δ Θεαίτητος Σωκράτης; ΘΕΑΙ. | Καὶ  $\pi\hat{\omega}_{S}$  άν;  $\Sigma\Omega$ . 'Αλλ' οὐ μήν, ά γέ τις οἶδεν, οἶεταί που ά μη οίδεν αὐτὰ είναι, οὐδ' αὖ ὰ μη οίδεν, ὰ οίδε. ΘΕΑΙ. Τέρας γὰρ ἔσται. ΣΩ. Πῶς οὖν ἄν τις ἔτι ψευδή δοξάσειεν; έκτὸς γὰρ τούτων αδύνατόν που δοξάζειν, ἐπείπερ πάντ' η ἴσμεν η οὐκ ἴσμεν, ἐν δὲ τούτοις ούδαμοῦ φαίνεται δυνατὸν ψευδή δοξάσαι. ΘΕΑΙ. ' Αληθέστατα. ΣΩ. ' Αρ' οὖν οὐ ταύτη σκεπτέον δ ζητοῦμεν, κατὰ τὸ εἰδέναι καὶ μὴ εἰδέναι ἰόντας, άλλὰ D κατά τὸ είναι ' καὶ μή; ΘΕΑΙ. Πώς λέγεις; ΣΩ.

Μη άπλουν ή, ότι ό τὰ μη όντα περὶ ότουουν δοξάζων ουκ έσθ' ώς ου ψευδή δοξάσει, κῶν ὁπωσοῦν ἄλλως τὰ της διανοίας έχη. ΘΕΑΙ. Εἰκός γ' αὖ, ὧ Σώκρατες. ΣΩ. Πώς οὖν; τί ἐροῦμεν, ὦ Θεαίτητε, ἐάν τις ἡμᾶς ανακρίνη Δυνατον δε ότφουν ο λέγεται, καί τις ανθρώπων τὸ μὴ ὂν δοξάσει, εἴτε περὶ τῶν ὄντων του εἴτε αὐτὸ καθ' αὐτό; Καὶ ἡμεῖς δή, ώς ἔοικε, πρὸς ταῦτα φήσομεν Ι'' Οταν γε άληθη μη οίηται οιόμενος. η πως έρουμεν; Ε ΘΕΑΙ. Ούτως. ΣΩ. Η οὖν καὶ ἄλλοθί που τὸ τοιοῦτόν ἐστι; ΘΕΑΙ. Τὸ ποῖον; ΣΩ. Εἴ τις ὁρᾶ μέν τι, όρα δὲ οὐδέν. ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ πῶς; ΣΩ. ᾿Αλλὰ μὴν εἰ έν γέ τι δρά, των ὄντων τι δρά. ἡ σὸ οἴει ποτὲ τὸ εν ἐν τοίς μὴ οὖσιν εἶναι; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκ ἔγωγε. ΣΩ. Ὁ ἄρα εν γε τι όρων όν τι όρα. ΘΕΑΙ. Φαίνεται. ΣΩ. \* Καὶ 189 ό ἄρα τι ἀκούων ἕν γέ τι ἀκούει καὶ ὂν ἀκούει. ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Καὶ ὁ ἀπτόμενος δή του ένός γέ του ἄπτεται καὶ ὄντος, εἴπερ ένός; ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ τοῦτο. ΣΩ. Ὁ δὲ δή δοξάζων οὐχ ἕν τι δοξάζει; ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ανάγκη. ΣΩ. Ο δ' έν τι δοξάζων οὐκ ὄν τι; ΘΕΑΙ. Ξυγχωρῶ. ΣΩ. Ὁ ἄρα μὴ ὂν δοξάζων οὐδὲν δοξάζει. ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ φαίνεται. ΣΩ. 'Αλλά μην ο γε μηδεν δοξάζων τὸ παράπαν οὐδὲ δοξάζει. ΘΕΑΙ. Δήλον, ώς ἔοικεν. ΣΩ. Οὺκ ἄρα οἶόν τε τὸ μη ὂν δοξάζειν, οὔτε περὶ τῶν Β όντων οὔτε αὐτὸ καθ' αύτό. ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ φαίνεται. ΣΩ. "Αλλο τι ἄρ' ἐστὶ τὸ ψευδῆ δοξάζειν τοῦ τὰ μὴ ὅντα δοξάζειν. ΘΕΑΙ. "Αλλο ἔοικεν. ΣΩ. Οὔτ' ἄρ' οἵντως ούτε ως ολίγον πρότερον έσκοποθμεν, ψευδής έστι δόξα έν ήμεν. ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ γὰρ οὖν δή. ΧΧΧΙΙ. ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' άρα ώδε γιγνόμενον τοῦτο προσαγορεύομεν; ΘΕΑΙ. Πώς; ΣΩ. 'Αλλοδοξίαν τινὰ οὖσαν ψευδή φαμέν εἶναι δόξαν, ὅταν τίς τι τῶν ὄντων ἄλλο αὖ Γῶν ὄντων, Ο

ανταλλαξάμενος τη διανοία, φη είναι. ούτω γάρ ον μέν άεὶ δοξάζει, έτερον δὲ ἀνθ' ἐτέρου, καὶ άμαρτάνων οὖ έσκόπει δικαίως αν καλοίτο ψευδη δοξάζων. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ορθότατά μοι νῦν δοκεῖς εἰρηκέναι, ὅταν γάρ τις ἀντὶ καλοῦ αἰσχρὸν ἡ ἀντὶ αἰσχροῦ καλὸν δοξάζη, τότε ώς άληθως δοξάζει ψευδη. ΣΩ. Δήλος εἶ, ὧ Θεαίτητε, καταφρονῶν μου καὶ οὐ δεδιώς. ΘΕΑΙ. Τί μάλιστα; ΣΩ. Οὐκ ἄν, οἷμαι, σοὶ δοκῶ τοῦ ἀληθῶς ψεύδους D ἀντιλαβέσθαι, Ι ἐρόμενος, εἰ οἶόν τε ταχὺ βραδέως ἢ κοῦφον βαρέως η ἄλλο τι ἐναντίον μη κατὰ την αύτοῦ φύσιν άλλα κατά την τοῦ ἐναντίου γίγνεσθαι ἑαυτώ έναντίως. τοῦτο μεν οὖν, ίνα μη μάτην θαρρήσης, άφίημι. ἀρέσκει δέ, ώς φής, τὸ τὰ ψευδη δοξάζειν άλλοδοξείν είναι; ΘΕΑΙ. "Εμοιγε. ΣΩ. "Εστιν άρα κατά την σην δόξαν έτερον τι ώς έτερον καὶ μη ώς ἐκείνο τῆ διανοία τίθεσθαι. ΘΕΑΙ. "Εστι μέντοι. ΣΩ. Ε "Οταν οὖν τοῦθ' ἡ διάνοιά του δρậ, οὐ καὶ Ι ἀνάγκη αὐτὴν ήτοι ἀμφότερα ἢ τὸ ἔτερον διανοεῖσθαι; ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ανάγκη μὲν οὖν. ΣΩ. 'Ήτοι ἄμα γε ἢ ἐν μέρει; ΘΕΑΙ. Κάλλιστα. ΣΩ. Τὸ δὲ διανοεῖσθαι ἆρ' ὅπερ έγω καλείς; ΘΕΑΙ. Τί καλών; ΣΩ. Λόγον, δν αὐτή πρὸς αύτην ή ψυχη διεξέρχεται περί ών αν σκοπή. ώς γε μη είδως σοι αποφαίνομαι. τοῦτο γάρ μοι ἐνδάλλεται διανοουμένη, οὐκ ἄλλο τι ἡ διαλέγεσθαι, αὐτἡ έαυτὴν 100 έρωτῶσα \* καὶ ἀποκρινομένη, καὶ φάσκουσα καὶ οὐ φάσκουσα. ὅταν δὲ ὁρίσασα, εἴτε βραδύτερον εἴτε καὶ δξύτερον ἐπαίξασα, τὸ αὐτὸ ήδη φῆ καὶ μὴ διστάζη, δόξαν ταύτην τίθεμεν αὐτῆς. ώστ' ἔγωγε τὸ δοξάζειν λέγειν καλώ καὶ τὴν δόξαν λόγον εἰρημένον, οὐ μέντοι πρὸς ἄλλον οὐδὲ φωνῆ, ἀλλὰ συγῆ πρὸς αύτόν. σὺ δὲ τί; ΘΕΑΙ. Κάγώ. ΣΩ. "Όταν ἄρα τις τὸ ἕτερον

έτερον δοξάζη, καὶ φησίν, ώς ἔοικε, τὸ ἕτερον ἕτερον είναι πρὸς έαυτόν. ΘΕΑΙ. Τί μήν; ΣΩ. 'Αναμιμνή- Β σκου δή, εὶ πώποτ' εἶπες πρὸς σεαυτόν, ὅτι παντὸς μάλλον τό τοι καλὸν αἰσχρόν ἐστιν ἢ τὸ ἄδικον δίκαιον. η καὶ τὸ πάντων κεφάλαιον σκόπει, εἴ ποτ' ἐπεχείρησας σεαυτον πείθειν ώς παντός μαλλον το έτερον έτερον έστιν, ή πῶν τοιναντίον οὐδ' ἐν ὕπνω πώποτε ἐτόλμησας είπειν πρός σεαυτόν, ώς παντάπασιν άρα τὰ περιττά ἄρτιά ἐστιν ή τι ἄλλο τοιοῦτον. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αληθη λέγεις. ΣΩ. "Αλλον δέ τινα οἴει ' ύγιαίνοντα ἢ μαινόμενον τολ- ο μήσαι σπουδή πρὸς έαυτὸν εἰπεῖν, ἀναπείθοντα αὐτόν, ώς ἀνάγκη τὸν βοῦν ἵππον εἶναι ἢ τὰ δύο ἕν; ΘΕΑΙ. Μὰ Δί' οὐκ ἔγωγε. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εἰ τὸ λέγειν πρὸς έαυτον δοξάζειν έστίν, οὐδεὶς ἀμφότερά γε λέγων καὶ δοξάζων καὶ ἐφαπτόμενος ἀμφοῖν τῆ ψυχῆ εἴποι ἂν καὶ δοξάσειεν, ώς τὸ έτερον έτερον έστιν. ἐατέον δὲ καὶ σοὶ τὸ ρῆμα περὶ τοῦ έτέρου. λέγω γὰρ αὐτὸ τῆδε, μηδένα δοξάζειν, ώς τὸ αἰσχρὸν καλὸν ἢ ἄλλο τι Ι τῶν τοιούτων. D ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλ', ὧ Σώκρατες, ἐῶ τε καί μοι δοκεῖ ώς λέγεις. ΣΩ. "Αμφω μὲν ἄρα δοξάζοντα ἀδύνατον τὸ έτερον έτερον δοξάζειν. ΘΕΑΙ. "Εοικεν. ΣΩ. 'Αλλά μην τὸ ἔτερόν γε μόνον δοξάζων, τὸ δὲ ἔτερον μηδαμη, οὐδέποτε δοξάσει τὸ έτερον έτερον είναι. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αληθη λέγεις ἀναγκάζοιτο γὰρ ὢν ἐφάπτεσθαι καὶ οὖ μὴ δοξάζει. ΣΩ. Οὔτ' ἄρ' ἀμφότερα οὔτε τὸ ἕτερον δοξάζοντι έγχωρεῖ ἀλλοδοξεῖν. ὤστ' εἴ τις Ι όριεῖται δό- Ε ξαν είναι ψευδή τὸ έτεροδοξείν, οὐδεν αν λέγοι οὔτε γάρ ταύτη οὔτε κατὰ τὰ πρότερα φαίνεται ψευδής ἐν ήμιν οὖσα δόξα. ΘΕΛΙ. Οὐκ ἔοικεν. ΧΧΧΙΙΙ. ΣΩ. 'Αλλά μέντοι, & Θεαίτητε, εὶ τοῦτο μὴ φανήσεται ὔν, πολλά άναγκασθησόμεθα όμολογείν καὶ άτοπα. ΘΕΑΙ.

 $T\dot{a}$  ποία  $\delta\dot{\eta}$ ;  $\Sigma\Omega$ .  $O\dot{v}\kappa$  έρ $\hat{\omega}$  σοι, πρὶν  $\mathring{a}v$  πανταχ $\hat{\eta}$ πειραθώ σκοπών. αἰσχυνοίμην γὰρ ἂν ὑπὲρ ἡμών, ἐν ῷ ἀποροῦμεν, ἀναγκαζομένων ὁμολογεῖν οἷα λέγω. ἀλλ' 191 έὰν \* εύρωμεν καὶ ἐλεύθεροι γενώμεθα, τότ' ήδη περὶ των άλλων ερούμεν ώς πασχόντων αὐτά, έκτὸς τοῦ γελοίου έστωτες εάν δε πάντη απορήσωμεν, ταπεινωθέντες, οἶμαι, τῷ λόγῳ παρέξομεν ώς ναυτιῶντες πατεῖν τε καὶ χρησθαι ό τι αν βούληται. ή οὖν ἔτι πόρον τινα εύρίσκω τοῦ ζητήματος ήμῖν, ἄκουε. ΘΕΑΙ. Λέγε μόνον. ΣΩ. Οὐ φήσω ήμᾶς ὀρθῶς ὁμολογῆσαι, ἡνίκα ώμολογήσαμεν, ά τις οίδεν, άδύνατον δοξάσαι à μή Β οἶδεν εἶναι αὐτά, καὶ ' ψευσθῆναι' ἀλλά πη δυνατόν. ΘΕΑΙ. ᾿Αρα λέγεις δ καὶ ἐγω τότε ὑπώπτευσα ἡνίκὶ αὐτὸ ἔφαμεν, τοιοῦτον εἶναι, ὅτι ἐνίοτ' ἐγὼ γιγνώσκων Σωκράτη, πόρρωθεν δε όρων άλλον, δν οὐ γιγνώσκω, οίθην είναι Σωκράτη, δυ οίδα; γίγνεται γαρ δή εν τώ τοιούτω οἷον λέγεις. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἀπέστημεν αὐτοῦ, ότι ὰ ἴσμεν, ἐποίει ἡμᾶς εἰδότας μὴ εἰδέναι; ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μὲν οὖν. ΣΩ. Μὴ γὰρ οὕτω τιθῶμεν, ἀλλ' ὧδε. καὶ ἴσως πη ήμιν συγχωρήσεται, ἴσως δὲ ἀντιτενεί. C | άλλὰ γὰρ ἐν τῷ τοιούτῳ ἐχόμεθα, ἐν ῷ ἀνάγκη πάντα μεταστρέφοντα λόγον βασανίζειν. σκόπει οὖν, εἴ τι λέγω. ἆρα ἔστι μὴ εἰδότα τι πρότερον ὕστερον μαθεῖν; ΘΕΑΙ. Έστι μέντοι. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ αὖθις ἔτερον καὶ ἕτερον; ΘΕΑΙ. Τί δ' οὔ; ΣΩ. Θὲς δή μοι λόγου ένεκα εν ταις ψυχαις ήμων ενον κήρινον εκμαγείον, τώ μεν μείζου, τῷ δ' ἔλαττου, καὶ τῷ μεν καθαρωτέρου κηρού, τώ δὲ κοπρωδεστέρου, καὶ σκληροτέρου, ἐνίοις D δὲ ύγροτέρου, ' ἔστι δ' οἶς μετρίως ἔχοντος. ΘΕΑΙ. Τίθημι. ΣΩ. Δώρον τοίνυν αὐτὸ φώμεν εἶναι τῆς τών Μουσών μητρές Μνημοσύνης, καὶ εἰς τοῦτο, ὅ τι αν

βουληθώμεν μνημονεύσαι ών αν ίδωμεν ή ακούσωμεν η αὐτοὶ ἐννοήσωμεν, ὑπέχοντες αὐτὸ ταῖς αἰσθήσεσι καὶ ἐννοίαις, ἀποτυποῦσθαι, ώσπερ δακτυλίων σημεῖα ένσημαινομένους. καὶ ὁ μὲν αν ἐκμαγῆ, μνημονεύειν τε καὶ ἐπίστασθαι, ἕως αν ἐνῆ τὸ εἴδωλον αὐτοῦ. ὅταν δὲ ἐξαλειφθη ἡ μὴ οἶόν τε γένηται Ι ἐκμαγῆναι, ἐπι- Ε λελησθαί τε καὶ μη ἐπίστασθαι. ΘΕΑΙ. "Εστω ούτως. ΣΩ. Ὁ τοίνυν ἐπιστάμενος μὲν αὐτά, σκοπῶν δέ τι ών όρα η ακούει, άθρει εί άρα τοιώδε τρόπω ψευδη  $\mathring{a}$ ν δοξάσαι. ΘΕΑΙ. Ποί $\varphi$  δή τινι;  $\Sigma \Omega$ . Α οἶδ $\epsilon$ ν, οἰηθεὶς εἶναι τοτὲ μὲν ὰ οἶδε, τοτὲ δὲ ὰ μή. ταῦτα γάρ ἐν τοῖς πρόσθεν οὐ καλῶς ώμολογήσαμεν όμολογοῦντες ἀδύνατα. ΘΕΑΙ. Νῦν δὲ πῶς λέγεις; ΣΩ. Δεῖ ὧδε \* λέγεσθαι περὶ αὐτῶν, ἐξ ἀρχῆς διοριζομέ- 192 νους, ότι δ μέν τις οἶδεν ἔχων αὐτοῦ μνημεῖον ἐν τῆ ψυχῆ, αἰσθάνεται δὲ αὐτὸ μή, τοῦτο οἰηθῆναι ἕτερόν τι ὧν οἶδεν, ἔχοντα καὶ ἐκείνου τύπον, αἰσθανόμενον δὲ μή, ἀδύνατον. καὶ ὅ γε οἶδεν αὖ, οἰηθηναι εἶναι ὑ μη οίδε μηδ' έχει αὐτοῦ σφραγίδα καὶ ὁ μη οίδεν, ὁ μη οίδεν αθ καὶ ο μη οίδεν, ο οίδε καὶ ο αισθάνεταί γε, έτερον τι ων αισθάνεται, οιηθήναι είναι και ο αισθάνεται, ών τι μή αἰσθάνεται καὶ ο μή αἰσθάνεται, ών μη αἰσθάνεται καὶ ὁ μη αἰσθάνεται, Ι ὧν αἰσθάνεται. Β καὶ ἔτι γε αὖ ὧν οἶδε καὶ αἰσθάνεται καὶ ἔχει τὸ σημείον κατά την αἴσθησιν, οἰηθηναι αὖ έτερόν τι ὧν οίδε καὶ αἰσθάνεται καὶ ἔχει αὖ καὶ ἐκείνου τὸ σημεῖον κατά την αἴσθησιν, άδυνατώτερον έτι ἐκείνων, εἰ οἶόν τε. καὶ ὁ οἶδε καὶ ὁ αἰσθάνεται ἔχων τὸ μνημεῖον ορθώς, δ οίδεν οίηθηναι αδύνατον καὶ δ οίδε καὶ αίσθά-

191 p. ὑπέχοντες. Multi cold. et edd. habent ὑπέχοντας. Cf. Vers. Angl.

νεται έχων κατά ταὐτά, δ αἰσθάνεται καὶ δ αὖ μὴ οἶδε C μηδε Ι αἰσθάνεται, δ μη οἶδε μηδε αἰσθάνεται καὶ δ μη οίδε μηδὲ αἰσθάνεται, ὁ μη οίδε καὶ ὁ μη οίδε μηδὲ αἰσθάνεται, δ μὴ αἰσθάνεται. πάντα ταῦτα ύπερβάλλει άδυναμία του εν αιτοις ψευδή τινα δοξάσαι. λείπεται δή έν τοις τοιοίσδε, είπερ που άλλοθι, τὸ τοιούτον γενέσθαι. ΘΕΑΙ. Έν τίσι δή; ἐὰν ἄρα ἐξ αὐτῶν τι μάλλον μάθω νῦν μὲν γὰρ οὐχ ἔπομαι. ΣΩ. Ἐν οἷς οίδεν, οἰηθηναι αὐτὰ έτερ' ἄττα είναι ὧν οίδε καὶ αἰσθά-D νεται'  $\mathring{\eta}$  ών  $\mu\mathring{\eta}$  οἶδεν, αἰσθάνεται δέ'  $\mathring{\eta}$  ών  $^{\dagger}$  οἶδε καὶ αίσθάνεται, ὧν οίδεν αὖ καὶ αἰσθάνεται. ΘΕΑΙ. Νῦν πολύ πλείον ἀπελείφθην ἢ τότε. XXXIV. ΣΩ.  $^{\circ}\Omega\delta\epsilon$ δη ἀνάπαλιν ἄκουε. ἐγω είδως Θεόδωρον καὶ ἐν ἐμαυτῷ μεμνημένος οδός έστι, καὶ Θεαίτητον κατὰ ταὐτά, άλλο τι ἐνίστε μὲν ὁρῶ αὐτούς, ἐνίστε δὲ οὔ, καὶ ἄπτομαί ποτ' αὐτῶν, τοτὲ δ' οὔ, καὶ ἀκούω ἤ τινα ἄλλην αἴσθησιν αἰσθάνομαι, τοτὲ δ' αἴσθησιν μὲν οἰδεμίαν ἔχω περὶ ύμων, μέμνημαι δὲ ύμᾶς οὐδὲν ἦττον καὶ ἐπίσταμαι Ε αὐτὸς ἐν ἐμαυτῷ; ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ Ιμὲν οὖν. ΣΩ. Τοῦτο τοίνυν πρώτον μαθέ ών βούλομαι δηλώσαι, ώς έστι μέν ὰ οἶδε μὴ αἰσθάνεσθαι, ἔστι δὲ αἰσθάνεσθαι. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αληθη. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν καὶ ὰ μὴ οἶδε, πολλάκις μὲν έστι μηδε αἰσθάνεσθαι, πολλάκις δε αἰσθάνεσθαι μόνον; ΘΕΑΙ. "Εστι καὶ τοῦτο. ΣΩ. Ἰδὲ δὴ ἐάν τι μᾶλλον 193 νθν ἐπίσπη. Σωκράτης ἐπιγιγνώσκει \* Θεόδωρον καὶ Θεαίτητον, όρὰ δὲ μηδέτερον, μηδὲ ἄλλη αἴσθησις αὐτῷ πάρεστι περί αὐτῶν οὐκ ἄν ποτε ἐν ἑαυτῷ δοξάσειεν ώς δ Θεαίτητος έστὶ Θεόδωρος. λέγω τι η οὐδέν; ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί, ἀληθη γε. ΣΩ. Τοῦτο μὲν τοίνυν ἐκείνων πρώτον ην ων έλεγον. ΘΕΑΙ. Ήν γάρ. ΣΩ. Δεύτερον τοίνυν, ότι τὸν μὲν γιγνώσκων ύμῶν, τὸν δὲ μὴ γιγνώ-

σκων, αἰσθανόμενος δὲ μηδέτερον, οὐκ ἄν ποτε αὖ  $\delta i\eta \theta \epsilon i\eta \nu$ ,  $\delta \nu$   $\delta i\delta a$ ,  $\epsilon i\nu a \iota$   $\delta \nu$   $\mu \eta$   $\delta i\delta a$ .  $\Theta EAI$ .  $O \rho \theta \hat{\omega}_{S}$ . ΣΩ. Τρίτον δέ, μηδέτερον γιγνώσκων μηδὲ αἰσθανόμενος Ιούκ ἂν οἰηθείην, ὃν μὴ οἶδα, ἔτερόν τιν εἶναι Β ών μη οίδα. καὶ τάλλα τὰ πρότερα πάνθ' έξης νόμιζε πάλιν ἀκηκοέναι, ἐν οἷς οὐδέποτ' ἐγω περὶ σοῦ καὶ Θεοδώρου τὰ ψευδῆ δοξάσω, οὔτε γιγνώσκων οὔτε άγνοῶν ἄμφω, οὕτε τὸν μέν, τὸν δ' οὐ γιγνώσκων. καὶ περὶ αἰσθήσεων κατὰ ταὐτά, εἰ ἄρα ἔπει. ΘΕΑΙ. "Επομαι. ΣΩ. Λείπεται τοίνυν τὰ ψευδή δοξάσαι ἐν τῷδε, ὅταν γιγνώσκων σὲ καὶ Θεόδωρον, καὶ ἔγων ἐν έκείνω τῷ κηρίνω Ιώσπερ δακτυλίων σφῷν ἀμφοῖν τὰ C σημεία, διὰ μακροῦ καὶ μὴ ίκανῶς ὁρῶν ἄμφω προθυμηθώ, τὸ οἰκεῖον έκατέρου σημεῖον ἀποδούς τῆ οἰκεία ύψει, έμβιβάσας προσαρμόσαι είς τὸ έαυτης "χνος, ίνα γένηται ἀναγνώρισις, εἶτα τούτων ἀποτυχών καὶ ώσπερ οἱ ἔμπαλιν ὑποδούμενοι παραλλάξας προσβάλω την έκατέρου όψιν προς το αλλότριον σημείον, ή καί οία τὰ ἐν τοῖς κατόπτροις τῆς ὄψεως πάθη, δεξιὰ είς άριστερά μεταρρεούσης, ταὐτὸν παθών διαμάρτω Τ τότε δή συμβαίνει ή έτεροδοξία καὶ τὸ ψευδή δοξάζειν. ΘΕΑΙ. "Εοικε γάρ, & Σώκρατες, θαυμασίως & λέγεις τὸ τῆς δόξης πάθος. ΣΩ. Έτι τοίνυν καὶ ὅταν ἀμφοτέρους γιγνώσκων τον μεν προς τῷ γιγνώσκειν αἰσθάνωμαι, τὸν δὲ μή, τὴν δὲ γνῶσιν τοῦ ἐτέρου μὴ κατὰ την αἴσθησιν έχω, ο ἐν τοῖς πρόσθεν οὕτως ἔλεγον καί μου τότε οὐκ ἐμάνθανες. ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ γὰρ οὖν. ΣΩ. Τοῦτο μὴν ἔλεγον, ὅτι γιγνώσκων τὸν ἕτερον καὶ ι αἰσθανόμενος, καὶ τὴν γνῶσιν κατὰ τὴν αἴσθησιν αὐ- Ε τοῦ ἔχων, οὐδέποτε οἰήσεται εἶναι αὐτὸν ἕτερόν τινα ών γιγνώσκει τε καὶ αἰσθάνεται καὶ τὴν γνῶσιν αὖ

καὶ ἐκείνου ἔχει κατὰ τὴν αἴσθησιν. ἦν γὰρ τοῦτο; ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Παρελείπετο δέ γέ που τὸ νῦν λεγόμενον, έν ῷ δὴ φαμὲν τὴν ψευδῆ δόξαν γίγνεσθαι τὸ άμφω γιγνώσκοντα καὶ άμφω δρώντα ή τινα άλλην 194 \* αἴσθησιν ἔχοντα ἀμφοῖν τω σημείω μη κατά την αὐτοῦ αἴσθησιν ἐκάτερον ἔχειν, ἀλλ' οἶον τοξότην φαῦλον ίέντα παραλλάξαι τοῦ σκοποῦ καὶ άμαρτεῖν, ὁ δή καὶ ψεῦδος ἄρα ἀνόμασται. ΘΕΑΙ. Εἰκότως γε. ΣΩ. Καὶ όταν τοίνυν τῷ μὲν παρῆ αἴσθησις τῶν σημείων, τῷ δὲ μή, τὸ δὲ τῆς ἀπούσης αἰσθήσεως τῆ παρούση προσαρμόση, πάντη ταύτη ψεύδεται ή διάνοια. καὶ ένὶ λόγω, περὶ ὧν μὲν μὴ οἶδέ τις μηδὲ ἤσθετο πώποτε, οὐκ ἔστιν, ' ώς ἔοικεν, οὕτε ψεύδεσθαι οὔτε ψευδής Β δόξα, εί τι νῦν ἡμεῖς ύγιὲς λέγομεν περὶ δὲ ὧν ἴσμεν τε καὶ αἰσθανόμεθα, ἐν αὐτοῖς τούτοις στρέφεται καὶ έλίττεται ή δόξα ψευδής καὶ ἀληθής γιγνομένη, καταντικρύ μέν καὶ κατά τὸ εὐθὺ τὰ οἰκεῖα συνάγουσα άποτυπώματα καὶ τύπους, άληθής, εἰς πλάγια δὲ καὶ σκολιά ψευδής. ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκοῦν καλώς, ὧ Σώκρατες, λέγεται; ΣΩ. "Ετι τοίνυν καὶ τάδε ἀκούσας μᾶλλον C αὐτὸ ἐρεῖς. τὸ μὲν γὰρ τὰληθὲς δοξάζειν καλόν, τὸ δὲ ψεύδεσθαι αἰσχρόν. ΘΕΑΙ. Πῶς δ' οὔ; ΣΩ. Ταῦτα τοίνυν φασίν ένθένδε γίγνεσθαι. όταν μέν δ κηρός του έν τη ψυχη βαθύς τε καὶ πολύς καὶ λείος καὶ μετρίως ώργασμένος ή, τὰ ἰόντα διὰ τῶν αἰσθήσεων, ἐνσημαινόμενα εἰς τοῦτο τὸ τῆς ψυχῆς κέαρ, ὁ ἔφη "Ομηρος αίνιττόμενος την του κηρού όμοιότητα, τότε μέν καὶ τούτοις καθαρά τὰ Ισημεῖα ἐγγιγνόμενα καὶ ἱκανῶς D τοῦ βάθους ἔχοντα πολυχρόνιά τε γίγνεται καὶ εἰσὶν οί τοιοῦτοι πρώτον μεν εὐμαθεῖς, ἔπειτα μνήμονες, εἶτα οὐ παραλλάττουσι τῶν αἰσθήσεων τὰ σημεῖα, ἀλλὰ δοξάζουσιν άληθη. σαφη γάρ καὶ ἐν εὐρυχωρία ὄντα ταχύ διανέμουσιν έπὶ τὰ αύτῶν ἕκαστα ἐκμαγεῖα, ὰ δή όντα καλείται. καὶ σοφοὶ δή οὖτοι καλοῦνται. ή οὐ δοκεῖ σοι; ΘΕΑΙ. Ύπερφυῶς μὲν οὖν. ΣΩ. "Οταν Ι τοίνυν λάσιον του τὸ κέαρ ή, ὁ δὴ ἐπήνεσεν ὁ πάντα Ε σοφὸς ποιητής, η ύταν κοπρώδες καὶ μη καθαρού τοῦ κηροῦ, ἢ ύγρὸν σφόδρα ἢ σκληρόν, ὧν μὲν ύγρόν, εὐμαθεῖς μέν, ἐπιλήσμονες δὲ γίγνονται, ὧν δὲ σκληρόν, ταναντία. οἱ δὲ δὴ λάσιον καὶ τραχὺ λιθῶδές τε ἢ γης η κόπρου συμμιγείσης έμπλεων έχοντες ἀσαφη τὰ έκμαγεῖα ἴσχουσιν. ἀσαφη δὲ καὶ οί τὰ σκληρά· βάθος γαρ οὐκ ἔνι. ἀσαφη δὲ καὶ οἱ τὰ ὑγρά ὑπὸ γαρ τοῦ συγχείσθαι ταχὺ \* γίγνεται ἀμυδρά. ἐὰν δὲ πρὸς πᾶσι 195 τούτοις ἐπ' ἀλλήλων συμπεπτωκότα ἢ ὑπὸ στενοχωρίας, ἐάν του σμικρὸν ἢ τὸ ψυχάριον, ἔτι ἀσαφέστερα έκείνων. πάντες οῦν οῦτοι γίγνονται οἷοι δοξάζειν ψευδή. όταν γάρ τι όρωσιν η ακούωσιν η επινοώσιν, έκαστα ἀπονέμειν ταχὺ έκάστοις οὐ δυνάμενοι βραδεῖς τέ είσι καὶ άλλοτριονομοῦντες παρορῶσί τε καὶ παρακούουσι καὶ παρανοοῦσι πλεῖστα, καὶ καλοῦνται αὖ οὖτοι έψευσμένοι τε δή τῶν ὄντων καὶ ἀμαθεῖς. ΘΕΑΙ. Τ'Ορ- Β θότατα ανθρώπων λέγεις, ω Σώκρατες. ΣΩ. Φώμεν άρα ἐν ἡμῖν ψευδεῖς δύξας εἶναι; ΘΕΛΙ. Σφόδρα γε.  $\Sigma\Omega$ . Kai  $\partial \lambda \eta \theta \epsilon \hat{\imath} \hat{\imath} \delta \hat{\eta}$ ;  $\Theta EAI$ . Kai  $\partial \lambda \eta \theta \epsilon \hat{\imath} \hat{\imath} \hat{\jmath}$ .  $\Sigma\Omega$ . "H $\delta \eta$ οὖν οἰόμεθα ίκανῶς ώμολογῆσθαι, ὅτι παντὸς μᾶλλον έστον αμφοτέρα τούτω τω δόξα; ΘΕΑΙ. Υπερφυώς μεν οὖν. ΧΧΧΥ. ΣΩ. Δεινόν τε, ὦ Θεαίτητε, ὡς άληθως κινδυνεύει καὶ ἀηδες είναι ἀνήρ άδολέσχης. ΘΕΑΙ. Τί δαί; πρὸς τί τοῦτ' εἶπες; ΣΩ. Τὴν εμαυ- Ο τοῦ δυσμαθίαν δυσχεράνας καὶ ώς αληθώς αδολεσχίαν. τί γὰρ ἄν τις ἄλλο θεῖτο ὄνομα, ὅταν ἄνω κάτω τοὺς

λόγους έλκη τις ύπὸ νωθείας οὐ δυνάμενος πεισθηναι, καὶ ἢ δυσαπάλλακτος ἀφ' ἐκάστου λόγου; ΘΕΑΙ. Σὺ δὲ δὴ τί δυσχεραίνεις; ΣΩ. Οὐ δυσχεραίνω μόνον, άλλα και δέδοικα ό τι αποκρινούμαι, αν τις έρηταί με ο Σώκρατες, εύρηκας δη ψευδή δόξαν, ότι οὐτε έν ταις αισθήσεσίν έστι πρὸς ἀλλήλας οὐτ' έν ταις D διανοίαις, άλλ' έν τη Ι συνάψει αἰσθήσεως πρὸς διάνοιαν; Φήσω δὲ ἐγώ, οἶμαι, καλλωπιζόμενος ώς τι εύρηκότων ήμῶν καλόν. ΘΕΑΙ. "Εμοιγε δοκεῖ, ὧ Σώκρατες, οὐκ αἰσχρὸν εἶναι τὸ νῦν ἀποδεδειγμένον. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν, φήσει, λέγεις, ὅτι αὖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον, ὃν διανοούμεθα μόνον, όρωμεν δ' ού, ίππον ούκ ἄν ποτε οἰηθείημεν εἶναι, ον αὖ οὔτε δρῶμεν οὔτε άπτόμεθα, διανοούμεθα δὲ μόνον καὶ ἄλλ' οὐδὲν αἰσθανόμεθα περὶ αὐτοῦ; Ταῦτα, οἶμαι, φήσω λέγειν. ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ ὀρθώς Ε  $\gamma ε$ .  $\Sigma Ω$ .  $\Upsilon l$   $ο \mathring{v} v$ ;  $^{\dagger}$   $φ \acute{\eta} σ ε l$ :  $τ \grave{a}$  ενδεκa,  $\grave{a}$   $μ η δ \grave{e} ν$   $\check{a}$ λλο  $\mathring{\eta}$ διανοείται τις, άλλο τι έκ τούτου τοῦ λόγου οὐκ άν ποτε οἰηθείη δώδεκα εἶναι, ὰ μόνον αὖ διανοεῖται; ἴθι οὖν δή, σὺ ἀποκρίνου. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλ' ἀποκρινοῦμαι, ότι όρων μεν άν τις η εφαπτόμενος οίηθείη τὰ ενδεκα δώδεκα είναι, α μέντοι εν τη διανοία έχει, οὐκ ἄν ποτε περὶ αὐτῶν ταῦτα δοξάσειεν ούτω. ΣΩ. Τί οὖν; οἴει τινὰ πώποτε αὐτὸν ἐν αύτῷ πέντε καὶ ἑπτά, λέγω δὲ 106 \* μὴ ἀνθρώπους έπτὰ καὶ πέντε προθέμενον σκοπείν μηδ' άλλο τοιοῦτον, άλλ' αὐτὰ πέντε καὶ έπτά, ά φαμεν έκει μνημεία έν τω έκμαγείω είναι και ψευδή έν αὐτοις ούκ είναι δοξάσαι, ταῦτα αὐτὰ εἴ τις ἀνθρώπων ήδη πώποτε ἐσκέψατο λέγων πρὸς αύτὸν καὶ ἐρωτῶν, πόσα ποτ' ἐστί, καὶ ὁ μέν τις εἶπεν οἰηθεὶς ἕνδεκα αὐτὰ είναι, ὁ δὲ δώδεκα ἢ πάντες λέγουσί τε καὶ οἴονται δώδεκα αὐτὰ εἶναι; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ μὰ τὸν Δία, ἀλλὰ

πολλοί δή καὶ ἔνδεκα. Ι ἐὰν δέ γε ἐν πλείονι ἀριθμῷ Β τις σκοπήται, μάλλον σφάλλεται. οίμαι γάρ σε περί παντὸς μᾶλλον ἀριθμοῦ λέγειν. ΣΩ. 'Ορθῶς γὰρ οἴει. καὶ ἐνθυμοῦ, μή τί ποτε γίγνεται ἄλλο ἡ αὐτὰ τὰ δώδεκα τὰ ἐν τῶ ἐκμαγείω ἕνδεκα οἰηθῆναι. ΘΕΑΙ. "Εοικέ γε. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εἰς τοὺς πρώτους πάλιν ἀνήκει λόγους; ό γὰρ τοῦτο παθών, δ οἶδεν, ἔτερον αὐτὸ οἴεται είναι ὧν αὖ οίδεν, ὃ ἔφαμεν ἀδύνατον, καὶ τούτω αὐτῶ ηναγκάζομεν μη είναι | ψευδη δόξαν, ίνα μη τὰ αὐτὰ ὁ ο αὐτὸς ἀναγκάζοιτο είδως μη είδέναι ἄμα. ΘΕΑΙ. Άληθέστατα. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἄλλ' ότιοῦν δεῖ ἀποφαίνειν τὸ τὰ ψευδη δοξάζειν η διανοίας πρὸς αἴσθησιν παραλλαγήν. εἰ γὰρ τοῦτ' ἦν, οὐκ ἄν ποτε ἐν αὐτοῖς τοῖς διανοήμασιν έψευδόμεθα νῦν δὲ ήτοι οὐκ ἔστι ψευδής δόξα, η ά τις οἶδεν, οἷόν τε μη εἰδέναι. καὶ τούτων πότερα αίρεῖ; ΘΕΑΙ. "Απορον αίρεσιν προτίθης, ώ Σώκρατες. ΣΩ. 'Αλλά μέντοι ἀμφότερά Ι γε κινδυ- D νεύει ὁ λόγος οὺκ ἐάσειν. ὅμως δέ, πάντα γὰρ τολμητέον, τί εἰ ἐπιχειρήσαιμεν ἀναισχυντεῖν; ΘΕΑΙ. Πώς; ΣΩ. Ἐθελήσαντες εἰπεῖν, ποῖόν τί ποτ' ἐστὶ τὸ ἐπίστασθαι. ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ τί τοῦτο ἀναίσχυντον; ΣΩ. "Εοικας οὐκ ἐννοεῖν, ὅτι πᾶς ἡμῖν ἐξ ἀρχῆς ὁ λόγος ζήτησις γέγονεν ἐπιστήμης, ώς οὐκ εἰδόσι, τί ποτ' έστίν. ΘΕΑΙ, Έννοῶ μὲν οὖν. ΣΩ. "Επειτ' οὐκ αναιδές δοκεί, μη είδότας επιστήμην αποφαίνεσθαι τὸ έπίστασθαι οίον έστιν; άλλα γάρ, ω Θεαίτητε, πάλαι Ε έσμεν ανάπλεω του μή καθαρώς διαλέγεσθαι. μυριάκις γάρ εἰρήκαμεν τὸ γιγνώσκομεν καὶ οὐ γιγνώσκομεν, καὶ έπιστάμεθα καὶ οὐκ ἐπιστάμεθα, ώς τι συνιέντες άλλήλων έν ὧ ἔτι ἐπιστήμην ἀγνοοῦμεν. εἰ δὲ βούλει, καὶ νῦν ἐν τῷ παρόντι κεχρήμεθ' αὖ τῷ ἀγνοείν τε

καὶ συνιέναι, ώς προσήκον αὐτοῖς χρήσθαι, εἴπερ στερόμεθα ἐπιστήμης. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλὰ τίνα τρόπον δια-197 λέξει, ὦ Σώκρατες, τούτων ἀπεχόμενος; ΣΩ. \* Οὐδένα ών γε δς εἰμί εἰ μέντοι ἦν ἀντιλογικός, οἷος ἀνὴρ εἰ καὶ νῦν παρῆν, τούτων τ' ὰν ἔφη ἀπέχεσθαι καὶ ἡμῖν σφόδρ' αν α έγω λέγω επέπληττεν. επειδή οὖν εσμέν φαῦλοι, βούλει τολμήσω εἰπεῖν, οἶόν ἐστι τὸ ἐπίστασθαι; φαίνεται γάρ μοι προύργου τι αν γενέσθαι. ΘΕΑΙ. Τόλμα τοίνυν νη Δία. τούτων δὲ μη ἀπεχομένω σοι έσται πολλή συγγνώμη. ΧΧΧΥΙ. ΣΩ. 'Ακήκοας οὖν δ νῦν λέγουσι τὸ ἐπίστασθαι; ΘΕΑΙ. Ίσως: οὐ μέντοι ἔν γε τῷ παρόντι μνημονεύω. ΣΩ. Ἐπι-Β στήμης που ' έξιν φασίν αὐτὸ είναι. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αληθη. ΣΩ. Ἡμεῖς τοίνυν σμικρὸν μεταθώμεθα καὶ εἴπωμεν  $\epsilon$ πιστήμης κτήσιν. ΘΕΑΙ. Τί οὖν δὴ φήσεις τοῦτο  $\epsilon$ κείνου διαφέρειν;  $\Sigma \Omega$ . Ἰσως μεν οὐδέν ὁ δ' οὖν δοκεί, ακούσας συνδοκίμαζε. ΘΕΑΙ. Έαν πέρ γε οίός τ' ω. ΣΩ. Οὐ τοίνυν μοι ταὐτὸν φαίνεται τὸ κεκτῆσθαι τω έχειν. οδον εἰ ἱμάτιον πριάμενός τις καὶ ἐγκρατής άν μή φοροί, έχειν μεν ούκ αν αὐτον αὐτο, κεκτήσθαι ο δέ γε φαΐμεν. ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ ὀρθώς γε. ΣΩ. "Ορα Ιδή καὶ ἐπιστήμην εἰ δυνατὸν ούτω κεκτημένον μὴ ἔχειν, άλλ' ώσπερ εί τις όρνιθας άγρίας, περιστεράς ή τι άλλο, θηρεύσας οἴκοι κατασκευασάμενος περιστερεώνα τρέφοι. τρόπου μεν γάρ ἄν πού τινα φαίμεν αὐτὸν αὐτὰς ἀεὶ ἔχειν, ὅτι δη κέκτηται. η γάρ; ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Τρόπον δέ γ' ἄλλον οὐδεμίαν ἔχειν, ἀλλὰ δύναμιν μεν αὐτῶ περὶ αὐτὰς παραγεγονέναι, ἐπειδη ἐν οἰκείφ περιβόλω ύποχειρίους ἐποιήσατο, λαβεῖν καὶ σχεῖν, D ἐπειδὰν βούληται, Ιθηρευσαμένω ἡν αν ἀεὶ ἐθέλη, καὶ πάλιν ἀφιέναι καὶ τοῦτο ἐξεῖναι ποιεῖν, ὁποσάκις αν

δοκ $\hat{\eta}$  αὐτ $\hat{\varphi}$ . ΘΕΑΙ. "Εστι τα $\hat{v}$ τα. Σ $\Omega$ . Πάλιν δ $\hat{\eta}$ , ώσπερ έν τοῖς πρόσθεν κήρινόν τι έν ταῖς ψυχαῖς κατεσκευάζομεν οὐκ οἶδ' ὅ τι πλάσμα, νῦν αὖ ἐν ἑκάστη ψυχή ποιήσωμεν περιστερεώνά τινα παντοδαπών ορνίθων, τὰς μὲν κατ' ἀγέλας οὔσας χωρὶς τῶν ἄλλων, τὰς δὲ κατ' ὀλίγας, ἐνίας δὲ μόνας διὰ πασῶν, ὅπη αν τύχωσι, πετομένας. ΘΕΑΙ. Πεποιήσθω δή. αλλά Ε τί τουντεύθεν; ΣΩ. Παιδίων μεν όντων φάναι χρη είναι τοῦτο τὸ ἀγγείον κενόν, ἀντὶ δὲ τῶν ὀρνίθων έπιστήμας νοήσαι ήν δ' αν έπιστήμην κτησάμενος καθείρξη είς τὸν περίβολον, φάναι αὐτὸν μεμαθηκέναι η εύρηκέναι τὸ πράγμα, οὖ ην αΰτη ή ἐπιστήμη, καὶ τὸ ἐπίστασθαι τοῦτ' εἶναι. ΘΕΑΙ. "Εστω. ΣΩ. Τὸ τοίνυν πάλιν ην αν \* βούληται των ἐπιστημών θηρεύειν 198 καὶ λαβόντα ἴσχειν καὶ αὖθις ἀφιέναι σκόπει τίνων δείται ονομάτων, είτε των αυτών ών το πρώτον, ότε έκτατο, εἴτε έτέρων. μαθήσει δ' ἐντεῦθεν σαφέστερου, τί λέγω. αριθμητικήν μεν γαρ λέγεις τέχνην; ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Ταύτην δη ύπόλαβε θήραν ἐπιστημῶν ἀρτίου τε καὶ περιττοῦ παντός. ΘΕΑΙ. Υπολαμβάνω. ΣΩ. Ταύτη δή, οἶμαι, τῆ τέχνη αὐτός τε ύποχειρίους τὰς ἐπιστήμας τῶν ἀριθμῶν ἱ ἔχει καὶ Β άλλω παραδίδωσιν ό παραδιδούς. ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Καὶ καλουμέν γε παραδιδόντα μεν διδάσκειν, παραλαμβάνοντα δὲ μανθάνειν, ἔχοντα δὲ δὴ τῷ κεκτῆσθαι έν τῶ περιστερεῶνι ἐκείνω ἐπίστασθαι. ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μεν οὖν. ΣΩ. Τῷ δὲ δὴ ἐντεῦθεν ἤδη πρόσσχες τὸν νούν. αριθμητικός γαρ ων τελέως άλλο τι πάντας άριθμούς ἐπίσταται; πάντων γὰρ ἀριθμῶν εἰσὶν αὐτῷ έν τῆ ψυχῆ ἐπιστῆμαι. ΘΕΑΙ. Τί μήν; ΣΩ. Ἦ οὖν ς ό τοιούτος ἀριθμοῖ ἄν ποτέ τι ἢ αὐτὸ πρὸς αύτὸν ἢ

άλλο τι τῶν ἔξω, ὅσα ἔχει ἀριθμόν; ΘΕΑΙ. Πῶς γὰρ ού; ΣΩ. Τὸ δὲ ἀριθμεῖν γε οὐκ ἄλλο τι θήσομεν τοῦ σκοπείσθαι, πόσος τις ἀριθμὸς τυγχάνει ὤν. ΘΕΑΙ. Ούτω. ΣΩ. "Ο άρα ἐπίσταται, σκοπούμενος φαίνεται ώς οὐκ είδώς, ον ώμολογήκαμεν ἄπαντα ἀριθμον είδέναι. ἀκούεις γάρ που τὰς τοιαύτας ἀμφισβητήσεις. ΘΕΑΙ. "Εγωγε. ΧΧΧΥΙΙ. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἡμεῖς ἀπειη κάζοντες τη των περιστερών κτήσει τε καὶ θήρα έρουμεν, ὅτι διττή ἦν ή θήρα, ἡ μὲν πρὶν ἐκτῆσθαι τοῦ κεκτήσθαι ένεκα, ή δὲ κεκτημένω τοῦ λαβεῖν καὶ έχειν έν ταις χερσιν ά πάλαι ἐκέκτητο. οὕτω δὲ καὶ ὧν πάλαι ἐπιστῆμαι ἦσαν αὐτῷ μαθόντι καὶ ηπίστατο αὐτά, πάλιν ἔστι καταμανθάνειν ταὐτὰ ταῦτα ἀναλαμβάνοντα την ἐπιστήμην ἐκάστου καὶ ἴσχοντα, ἡν έκέκτητο μέν πάλαι, πρόχειρον δ' οὐκ εἶχε τῆ διανοία; ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αληθη. ΣΩ. Τοῦτο δὴ ἄρτι ἢρώτων, Ε όπως Ιχρή τοῖς ὀνόμασι χρώμενον λέγειν περὶ αὐτῶν, όταν ἀριθμήσων ἴη ὁ ἀριθμητικὸς ἤ τι ἀναγνωσόμενος ό γραμματικός. ώς ἐπιστάμενος ἄρα ἐν τῷ τοιούτῷ πάλιν ἔρχεται μαθησόμενος παρ' έαυτοῦ ὰ ἐπίσταται; ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλ' ἄτοπον, ὧ Σώκρατες. ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' ἃ οὐκ έπίσταται φωμεν αὐτὸν ἀναγνώσεσθαι καὶ ἀριθμήσειν, δεδωκότες αὐτῷ πάντα μὲν γράμματα, πάντα δὲ 199 αριθμον ἐπίστασθαι; ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλά καὶ τοῦτ' \* ἄλογον. ΣΩ. Βούλει οὖν λέγωμεν, ὅτι τῶν μὲν ὀνομάτων οὐδὲν ήμιν μέλει, ὅπη τις χαίρει ἔλκων τὸ ἐπίστασθαι καὶ μανθάνειν, ἐπειδή δὲ ώρισάμεθα ἔτερον μὲν τι τὸ κεκτησθαι την ἐπιστήμην, ἕτερον δὲ τὸ ἔχειν, ὁ μέν τις έκτηται μή κεκτήσθαι άδύνατόν φαμεν είναι, ώστε οὐδέποτε συμβαίνει ο τις οἶδε μη εἰδέναι, ψευδη μέντοι δόξαν οδόν τ' εδναι περί αὐτοῦ λαβείν; μη γὰρ ἔχειν

τὴν ἐπιστήμην Ιτούτου οἶόν τε, ἀλλ' ἐτέραν ἀντ' ἐκεί- Β νης, ὅταν θηρεύων τινὰ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἐπιστήμην διαπετομένων ανθ' έτέρας έτέραν αμαρτών λάβη, ότε άρα τὰ ενδεκα δώδεκα ώήθη είναι, την των ενδεκα επιστήμην άντὶ τῆς τῶν δώδεκα λαβών, τὴν ἐν ἑαυτῷ οἶον φάτταν αντὶ περιστεράς. ΘΕΑΙ. Έχει γάρ οὖν λόγον. ΣΩ. "Όταν δέ γε ην ἐπιχειρεῖ λαβεῖν λάβη, ἀψευδεῖν τε καὶ τὰ ὄντα δοξάζειν τότε, καὶ ούτω δὴ εἶναι ἀληθῆ τε καὶ ψευδή δόξαν, καὶ ὧν ἐν τοῖς πρόσθεν ἐδυσ- Ο χεραίνομεν οὐδεν εμποδών γίγνεσθαι; ἴσως οὖν μοι συμφήσεις. η πώς ποιήσεις; ΘΕΑΙ. Οίντως. ΣΩ. Καὶ γὰρ τοῦ μὲν ὰ ἐπίσταται μὴ ἐπίστασθαι ἀπηλλάγμεθα ὰ γὰρ κεκτήμεθα μὴ κεκτῆσθαι οὐδαμοῦ ἔτι συμβαίνει, ούτε ψευσθεῖσί τινος ούτε μή. δεινότερον μέντοι πάθος άλλο παραφαίνεσθαί μοι δοκεί. ΘΕΑΙ. Τὸ ποῖον; ΣΩ. Εἰ ἡ τῶν ἐπιστημῶν μεταλλαγὴ ψευδής γενήσεταί ποτε δόξα. ΘΕΑΙ. Πώς δή;  $\Sigma \Omega$ . Ι Πρώτον μὲν τό τινος ἔχοντα ἐπιστήμην τοῦτο αὐτὸ D άγνοεῖν, μη άγνωμοσύνη άλλά τῆ έαυτοῦ ἐπιστήμη, ἔπειτα ἕτερον αὖ τοῦτο δοξάζειν, τὸ δ' ἕτερον τοῦτο, πῶς οὐ πολλή ἀλογία, ἐπιστήμης παραγενομένης γνῶναι μεν την ψυχην μηδέν, άγνοησαι δε πάντα; εκ γάρ τούτου τοῦ λόγου κωλύει οὐδὲν καὶ ἄγνοιαν παραγενομένην γνωναί τι ποιήσαι καὶ τυφλότητα ίδεῖν, εἴπερ καὶ ἐπιστήμη ἀγνοῆσαί ποτέ τινα ποιήσει. ΘΕΑΙ. "Ισως γάρ, ὦ Σώκρατες, οὐ καλῶς Τὰς ὄρνιθας ἐτί- Ε θεμεν έπιστήμας μόνον τιθέντες, έδει δε καὶ ανεπιστημοσύνας τιθέναι όμοῦ συνδιαπετομένας έν τη ψυχή, καὶ τὸν θηρεύοντα τοτὲ μὲν ἐπιστήμην λαμβάνοντα, τοτε δ' ανεπιστημοσύνην τοῦ αὐτοῦ πέρι ψευδή μεν δοξάζειν τη ανεπιστημοσύνη, αληθή δὲ τη ἐπιστήμη.

 $\Sigma \Omega$ . Οὐ ῥάδιόν γε, ὧ Θεαίτητε, μὴ ἐπαινεῖν σε. δ μέντοι εἶπες, πάλιν ἐπίσκεψαι. ἔστω μὲν γὰρ ώς 200 λέγεις ό δὲ δὴ τὴν ἀνεπιστημοσύνην \* λαβών ψευδῆ  $μέν, φής, δοξάσει. <math>\mathring{\eta}$  γάρ; ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Οὐδήπου καὶ ἡγήσεταί γε ψευδη δοξάζειν. ΘΕΑΙ. Πώς γάρ;  $\Sigma \Omega$ . 'Αλλ' άληθη γε, καὶ ώς εἰδώς διακείσεται περὶ ὧν ἔψευσται. ΘΕΑΙ. Τί μήν; ΣΩ. Ἐπιστήμην άρα οἰήσεται τεθηρευκώς ἔχειν, αλλ' οὐκ ἀνεπιστημοσύνην. ΘΕΑΙ. Δήλον. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν μακράν περιελθόντες πάλιν ἐπὶ τὴν πρώτην πάρεσμεν ἀπορίαν. δ Β γαρ έλεγκτικός έκείνος γελάσας φήσει Τότερον, δ βέλτιστοι, αμφοτέρας τις είδώς, ἐπιστήμην τε καὶ ανεπιστημοσύνην, ήν οίδεν, έτέραν αὐτην οίεταί τινα είναι ών οίδεν; η οὐδετέραν αὐτοίν εἰδώς, ην μη οίδε, δοξάζει έτέραν ὧν οὐκ οἶδεν; ἢ τὴν μὲν εἰδώς, τὴν δ' οὐ, ἡν οίδεν, ην μη οίδεν; η ην μη οίδεν, ην οίδεν ηγείται; η πάλιν αὖ μοι ἐρεῖτε ὅτι τῶν ἐπιστημῶν καὶ ἀνεπιστημοσυνών είσιν αὖ ἐπιστῆμαι, ὰς ὁ κεκτημένος ἐν ἐτέροις τισί γελοίοις περιστερεώσιν ή κηρίνοις πλάσμασι ς καθείρξας, Ι έωσπερ αν κεκτήται, ἐπίσταται, καὶ ἐαν μη προχείρους έχη έν τη ψυχή καὶ ούτω δη αναγκασθήσεσθε είς ταὐτὸν περιτρέχειν μυριάκις οὐδὲν πλέον ποιοῦντες; Τί πρὸς ταῦτα, ὧ Θεαίτητε, ἀποκρινούμεθα; ΘΕΛΙ. 'Αλλὰ μὰ Δία, ὧ Σώκρατες, ἔγωγε οὐκ έχω, τί χρη λέγειν. ΣΩ. Αρ' οὖν ήμιν, ὧ παι, καλώς ό λόγος ἐπιπλήττει, καὶ ἐνδείκνυται, ὅτι οὐκ ὀρθώς ψευδή δόξαν προτέραν ζητοῦμεν ἐπιστήμης, ἐκείνην D ἀφέντες; τὸ δ' ἐστὶν ἀδύνατον γνῶναι, πρὶν ἄν τις έπιστήμην ίκανως λάβη, τί ποτ' έστίν. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ανάγκη, ὦ Σώκρατες, ἐν τῷ παρόντι ὡς λέγεις οἴεσθαι. ΧΧΧΥΙΙΙ. ΣΩ. Τί οὖν τις ἐρεῖ πάλιν ἐξ ἀρχῆς ἐπιστήμην; οὐ γάρ που ἀπεροῦμέν γέ πω. ΘΕΑΙ. "Ηκιστα, έάν περ μη σύ γε ἀπαγορεύσης. ΣΩ. Λέγε δή, τί ἂν αὐτὸ μάλιστα εἰπόντες ήκιστ' αν ήμιν αὐτοίς ἐναντιωθείμεν; ΘΕΑΙ. "Οπερ ἐπεχειροῦμεν, ὧ Σώκρατες, ' ἐν Ε τῶ πρόσθεν οὐ γὰρ ἔχω ἔγωγε ἄλλο οὐδέν. ΣΩ. Τὸ ποίον; ΘΕΑΙ. Τὴν αληθη δόξαν ἐπιστήμην είναι. αναμάρτητόν γέ πού έστι το δοξάζειν αληθη, και τα ύπ' αἰτοῦ γιγνόμενα πάντα καλὰ καὶ ἀγαθὰ γίγνεται. ΣΩ. Ὁ τὸν ποταμὸν καθηγούμενος, ὧ Θεαίτητε, ἔφη άρα δείξειν αὐτό καὶ τοῦτο ἐὰν ἰόντες ἐρευνῶμεν, τάχ αν έμπόδιον γενόμενον αὐτὸ \* φήνειε τὸ ζητούμενον, 201 μένουσι δὲ δήλον οὐδέν. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ορθώς λέγεις' άλλ' ἴωμέν γε καὶ σκοπῶμεν. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τοῦτό γε βραχείας σκέψεως τέχνη γάρ σοι όλη σημαίνει μή είναι έπιστήμην αὐτό. ΘΕΑΙ. Πώς δή; καὶ τίς αύτη; ΣΩ. 'Η τῶν μεγίστων εἰς σοφίαν, οὺς δὴ καλοῦσι ῥήτοράς τε καὶ δικανικούς. οὖτοι γάρ που τῆ έαυτῶν τέχνη πείθουσιν οὐ διδάσκοντες, ἀλλὰ δοξάζειν ποιούντες ὰ αν βούλωνται. ή σὺ οἴει δεινούς τινας ούτω διδασκάλους είναι, ώστε οίς μη παρεγένοντό τινες άποστερουμένοις Β χρήματα ή τι άλλο βιαζομένοις, τούτοις δύνασθαι πρὸς ύδωρ σμικρου διδάξαι ίκανως των γενομένων την άλήθειαν; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδαμῶς ἔγωγε οἶμαι, ἀλλὰ πεῖσαι μέν. ΣΩ. Τὸ πεῖσαι δ' οὐχὶ δοξάσαι λέγεις ποιῆσαι; ΘΕΑΙ. Τί μήν; ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ὅταν δικαίως πεισθώσι δικασταί περί ων ίδοντι μόνον έστιν είδεναι, άλλως δε μή, ταῦτα τότε ἐξ ἀκοῆς κρίνοντες, ἀληθῆ δόξαν λα- ο βόντες, άνευ ἐπιστήμης ἔκριναν, ὀρθὰ πεισθέντες, εἴπερ εὖ ἐδίκασαν; ΘΕΑΙ. Παντάπασι μὲν οὖν. ΣΩ. Οὐκ άν, ὦ φίλε, εἴ γε ταὐτὸν ἦν δόξα τε ἀληθὴς [καὶ δικαστήρια] καὶ ἐπιστήμη, ὀρθά ποτ' αν δικαστής ἄκρος

έδόξαζεν ἄνευ ἐπιστήμης νῦν δὲ ἔοικεν ἄλλο τι ἑκάτερον είναι. ΘΕΑΙ. "Ο γε έγώ, ὧ Σώκρατες, εἰπόντος του ακούσας επιλελήσμην, νῦν δ' εννοω. έφη δε την D μεν μετά λόγου άληθη δόξαν επιστήμην είναι, την δε άλογον έκτὸς ἐπιστήμης καὶ ὧν μὲν μή ἐστι λόγος, ούκ ἐπιστητὰ εἶναι, ούτωσὶ καὶ ὀνομάζων, ὰ δ' ἔχει, έπιστητά. ΣΩ. Ή καλώς λέγεις. τὰ δὲ δὴ ἐπιστητὰ ταῦτα καὶ μὴ πῆ διήρει, λέγε, εἰ ἄρα κατὰ ταὐτὰ σύ τε κάγω ἀκηκόαμεν. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλ' οὐκ οἶδα, εἰ έξευρήσω. λέγοντος μέντ' αν έτέρου, ώς εγώμαι, ακολουθήσαιμι. ΧΧΧΙΧ. ΣΩ. "Ακουε δη όναρ αντί ονείρατος. έγω Εγάρ αὖ ἐδόκουν ἀκούειν τινῶν, ὅτι τὰ μὲν. Ιπρῶτα οίονπερεί στοιχεία, έξ ών ήμεις τε σύγκείμεθα καί τάλλα, λόγον οὐκ ἔχοι. αὐτὸ γὰρ καθ' αύτὸ ἔκαστον ονομάσαι μόνον είη, προσειπεῖν δὲ οὐδὲν άλλο δυνατόν, οἴθ' ώς ἔστιν, οἴθ' ώς οὐκ ἔστιν ἤδη γὰρ ἂν οὐσίαν 202 \* ή μη οὐσίαν αὐτῶ προστίθεσθαι, δεῖν δὲ οὐδὲν προσφέρειν, είπερ αὐτὸ ἐκεῖνο μόνον τις ἐρεῖ. ἐπεὶ οὐδὲ τὸ αυτὸ οὐδὲ τὸ ἐκεῖνο οὐδὲ τὸ ἕκαστον οὐδὲ τὸ μόνον οὐδὲ τὸ τοῦτο προσοιστέον, οὐδ' ἄλλα πολλὰ τοιαῦτα. ταῦτα μὲν γὰρ περιτρέχοντα πᾶσι προσφέρεσθαι ἕτερα όντα ἐκείνων, οἷς προστίθεται, δεῖν δέ, εἴπερ ἢν δυνατὸν αὐτὸ λέγεσθαι καὶ εἶχεν οἰκεῖον αύτοῦ λόγον, ἄνευ τῶν άλλων άπάντων λέγεσθαι. νῦν δὲ ἀδύνατον εἶναι ότιοῦν Β τῶν πρώτων ἡηθῆναι Ιλόγω οὐ γὰρ εἶναι αὐτῷ ἀλλ' ἡ ονομάζεσθαι μόνον ζνομα γαρ μόνον έχειν, τα δε έκ τούτων ήδη συγκείμενα, ώσπερ αὐτὰ πέπλεκται, ούτω καὶ τὰ ὀνόματα αὐτῶν συμπλακέντα λόγον γεγονέναι ονομάτων γαρ συμπλοκήν είναι λόγου οὐσίαν. ούτω δή τὰ μὲν στοιχεῖα ἄλογα καὶ ἄγνωστα εἶναι, αἰσθητὰ δέ τὰς δὲ συλλαβὰς γνωστάς τε καὶ ρητὰς καὶ ἀληθεῖ

δόξη δοξαστάς. όταν μεν οὖν ἄνευ λόγου τὴν ἀληθη δόξαν τινός τις λάβη, άληθεύειν μεν αυτοῦ τὴν Ψυχὴν C περί αὐτό, γιγνώσκειν δ' οὔ τὸν γὰρ μὴ δυνάμενον δοῦναί τε καὶ δέξασθαι λόγον ἀνεπιστήμονα εἶναι περὶ τούτου προσλαβόντα δὲ λόγον δυνατόν τε ταῦτα πάντα γεγονέναι καὶ τελείως πρὸς ἐπιστήμην ἔχειν. Ούτως σὺ τὸ ἐνύπνιον ἡ ἄλλως ἀκήκοας; ΘΕΑΙ. Ούτω μὲν οὖν παντάπασιν. ΣΩ. Αρέσκει οὖν σε καὶ τίθεσαι ταύτη, δόξαν άληθη μετά λόγου ἐπιστήμην είναι; ΘΕΑΙ. Κομιδη μέν οὖν. ΣΩ. Αρ', ὦ Θεαίτητε, νῦν οὕτω D τῆδε τῆ ἡμέρα εἰλήφαμεν ὁ πάλαι καὶ πολλοὶ τῶν σοφών ζητούντες πρίν εύρειν κατεγήρασαν; ΘΕΑΙ. Έμοι γοῦν δοκεί, ὦ Σώκρατες, καλῶς λέγεσθαι τὸ νῦν ρηθέν. ΣΩ. Καὶ εἰκός γε αὐτὸ τοῦτο οὕτως ἔχειν· τίς γὰρ ὰν καὶ ἔτι ἐπιστήμη εἴη χωρὶς λόγου τε καὶ ορθης δόξης; εν μέντοι τί με των ρηθέντων απαρέσκει. ΘΕΑΙ. Τὸ ποῖον δή;  $\Sigma \Omega$ . "Ο καὶ δοκεῖ λέγεσθαι κομψότατα, ώς τὰ μὲν στοιχεῖα ἄγνωστα, τὸ δὲ τῶν συλλαβών γένος Ι γνωστόν. ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκοῦν ὀρθώς; Ε ΣΩ. Ἰστέον δή ώσπερ γὰρ ὁμήρους ἔχομεν τοῦ λόγου τὰ παραδείγματα, οἶς χρώμενος εἶπε πάντα ταῦτα. ΘΕΑΙ. Ποῖα δή; ΣΩ. Τὰ τῶν γραμμάτων στοιχεῖά τε καὶ συλλαβάς. ἢ οἴει ἄλλοσέ ποι βλέποντα ταῦτα είπειν τὸν εἰπόντα, ὰ λέγομεν; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὔκ, ἀλλ' εἰς ταῦτα. ΧΙ. ΣΩ. Βασανίζωμεν \* δη αὐτὰ ἀναλαμβά- 203 νοντες, μάλλον δὲ ήμας αὐτούς, οὕτως ἢ οὐχ οὕτως γράμματα ἐμάθομεν. φέρε πρῶτον ἄρ' αί μὲν συλλαβαὶ λόγον ἔχουσι, τὰ δὲ στοιχεῖα ἄλογα; ΘΕΛΙ. Ίσως. ΣΩ. Πάνυ μεν οὖν καὶ έμοὶ φαίνεται. Σωκράτους γουν εί τις έροιτο την πρώτην συλλαβην ούτωσί, Ω Θεαίτητε, λέγε τί έστι σω, τί ἀποκρινεί; ΘΕΛΙ.

"Οτι σίγμα καὶ ϖ. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τοῦτον ἔχεις λόγον της συλλαβης; ΘΕΑΙ. "Εγωγε. ΣΩ. "Ιθι δή, ούτως Β εἰπὲ καὶ τὸν τοῦ Ισῖγμα λόγον. ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ πῶς τοῦ στοιχείου τις έρει στοιχεία; και γάρ δή, ω Σώκρατες, τό τε σίγμα τῶν ἀφώνων ἐστί, ψόφος τις μόνον, οίον συριττούσης της γλώττης του δ' αὐ βήτα οὔτε φωνή ούτε ψόφος, ουδε των πλείστων στοιχείων. ώστε πάνυ εὖ ἔχει τὸ λέγεσθαι αὐτὰ ἄλογα, ὧν γε τὰ ἐναργέστατα αὐτά, τὰ ἐπτά, φωνήν μόνον ἔχει, λόγον δὲ οὐδ' ὁντινοῦν. ΣΩ. Τουτὶ μὲν ἄρα, ὧ έταῖρε, κατωρθώκαμεν περὶ ἐπι- $C \sigma \tau \eta \mu \eta s$ .  $\Theta EAI$ .  $\Phi \alpha \iota \nu \delta \mu \epsilon \theta \alpha$ .  $\Sigma \Omega$ .  $\Upsilon \iota \delta \epsilon \dagger \delta \eta$ ;  $\tau \delta \mu \eta$ γνωστὸν εἶναι τὸ στοιχεῖον, ἀλλὰ τὴν συλλαβὴν ἆρ' ορθώς ἀποδεδείγμεθα; ΘΕΑΙ. Εἰκός γε. ΣΩ. Φέρε δή, τὴν συλλαβὴν πότερον λέγομεν τὰ ἀμφότερα στοιχεία, καὶ ἐὰν πλείω ἢ ἢ δύο, τὰ πάντα, ἢ μίαν τινὰ ἰδέαν γεγονυΐαν συντεθέντων αὐτῶν; ΘΕΑΙ. Τὰ ἄπαντα έμοιγε δοκούμεν. ΣΩ. "Ορα δή ἐπὶ δυοίν, σίγμα καὶ ω. αμφότερα έστιν ή πρώτη συλλαβή τοῦ έμοῦ ονόματος. άλλο τι δ γιγνώσκων αὐτὴν τὰ ἀμφότερα D γιγνώσκει; ΘΕΑΙ. Τί μήν; ΣΩ. Τὸ σῖγμα καὶ τὸ ω άρα γιγνώσκει. ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Τί δέ; ἐκάτερον άρ' άγνοεί, καὶ οὐδέτερον εἰδώς άμφότερα γιγνώσκει; ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλά δεινόν καὶ ἄλογον, & Σώκρατες. ΣΩ. 'Αλλὰ μέντοι εἴ γε ἀνάγκη ἑκάτερον γιγνώσκειν, εἴπερ άμφότερά τις γνώσεται, προγιγνώσκειν τὰ στοιχεία άπασα ἀνάγκη τῷ μέλλοντί ποτε γνώσεσθαι συλλαβήν, καὶ ούτως ήμιν ὁ καλὸς λόγος ἀποδεδρακώς οἰχή-Ε σεται. ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ μάλα γε Ι εξαίφνης. ΣΩ. Οὐ γὰρ καλώς αὐτὸν φυλάττομεν. χρῆν γὰρ ἴσως τὴν συλλαβην τίθεσθαι μη τὰ στοιχεῖα, ἀλλ' έξ ἐκείνων ἕν τι γεγονὸς εἶδος, ἰδέαν μίαν αὐτὸ αύτοῦ ἔχον, ἕτερον δὲ

τῶν στοιχείων. ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μὲν οὖν καὶ τάχα γ΄ αν μαλλον ούτως η έκείνως έχοι. ΣΩ. Σκεπτέον, καὶ ου προδοτέον ούτως ανάνδρως μέγαν τε καὶ σεμνον λόγον. ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ γὰρ οὖν. ΣΩ. Ἐχέτω δή, ώς νῦν φαμέν, μία \* ίδέα έξ έκάστων τῶν συναρμοττόντων 204 στοιχείων γιγνομένη ή συλλαβή όμοίως έν τε γράμμασι καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἄλλοις ἄπασι. ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μὲν οὖν. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν μέρη αὐτῆς οὐ δεῖ εἶναι. ΘΕΑΙ. Τί δή; ΣΩ. "Ότι οὖ αν ή μέρη, τὸ ὅλον ἀνάγκη τὰ πάντα μέρη είναι. ἡ καὶ τὸ ὅλον ἐκ τῶν μερῶν λέγεις γεγονὸς έν τι είδος έτερον των πάντων μερών; ΘΕΑΙ. "Εγωγε. ΣΩ. Τὸ δὲ δὴ πᾶν καὶ τὸ ὅλον πότερον ταὐτὸν καλεῖς ή έτερον Ι έκατερον; ΘΕΑΙ. Έχω μεν οὐδεν σαφές, Β ίτι δὲ κελεύεις προθύμως ἀποκρίνασθαι, παρακινδυνεύων λέγω, ότι έτερον. ΣΩ. Η μεν προθυμία, & Θεαίτητε, ὀρθή εἰ δὲ καὶ ἡ ἀπόκρισις, σκεπτέον. ΘΕΑΙ. Δεῖ δέ γε δή. ΧΙΙ. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν διαφέροι αν τὸ ὅλον τοῦ παντός, ὡς ὁ νῦν λόγος; ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί.  $\Sigma\Omega$ . The  $\delta \hat{\epsilon}$   $\delta \hat{\eta}$ ;  $\tau \hat{\alpha}$   $\pi \hat{\alpha} \hat{\nu} \tau \hat{\alpha}$   $\kappa \hat{\alpha} \hat{\iota}$   $\tau \hat{\delta}$   $\sigma \hat{\alpha} \hat{\nu}$   $\delta \hat{\epsilon} \hat{\sigma} \hat{\theta}$   $\delta \hat{\tau} \hat{\iota}$   $\delta \hat{\iota} \hat{\alpha}$ φέρει; οἷον ἐπειδὰν λέγωμεν ἔν, δύο, τρία, τέτταρα, πέντε, έξ, καὶ ἐὰν δὶς τρία ἢ Ι τρὶς δύο ἢ τέτταρά τε C καὶ δύο η τρία καὶ δύο καὶ έν, πότερον έν πασι τούτοις τὸ αὐτὸ ἢ ἔτερον λέγομεν; ΘΕΑΙ. Ταὐτόν. ΣΩ. 'Αρ' άλλο τι ή έξ; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδέν. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἐφ' ἐκάστης λέξεως πάντα τὰ εξ εἰρήκαμεν; ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Πάλιν δ' οὐδὲν λέγομεν τὰ πάντα λέγοντες; ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ανάγκη.  $\Sigma \Omega$ . 'Η ἄλλο τι  $\mathring{\eta}$  τὰ έξ; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδέν. ΣΩ. Ταὐτὸν ἄρα ἔν γε τοῖς ὅσα ἐξ ἱ ἀρι- D θμοῦ ἐστι τό τε πᾶν προσαγορεύομεν καὶ τὰ ἄπαντα;

204 c. πάντα τὰ έξ. Heindorf. legit πᾶν τι τὰ έξ.

ΘΕΑΙ. Φαίνεται. ΣΩ. "Ωδε δή περὶ αὐτῶν λέγομεν. ό τοῦ πλέθρου ἀριθμὸς καὶ τὸ πλέθρον ταὐτόν. ἢ γάρ; ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Καὶ ὁ τοῦ σταδίου δὴ ώσαύτως; ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Καὶ μὴν καὶ ὁ τοῦ στρατοπέδου γε καὶ τὸ στρατόπεδον, καὶ πάντα τὰ τοιαῦτα όμοίως; ό γὰρ ἀριθμὸς πᾶς τὸ ἐν πᾶν ἕκαστον αὐτῶν ἐστί. ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Ὁ δὲ ἐκάστων ἀριθμὸς μῶν ἄλλο  $\mathbf{E}$  τι ἢ μέρη  $\mathbf{I}$  ἐστίν ; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδέν.  $\mathbf{\Sigma}\Omega$ . "Οσα ἄρα ἔχει μέρη, ἐκ μερῶν ἀν εἴη; ΘΕΑΙ. Φαίνεται. <math>ΣΩ. Τὰ δέγε πάντα μέρη τὸ πᾶν εἶναι ὁμολογεῖται, εἴπερ καὶ ὁ πᾶς ἀριθμὸς τὸ πᾶν ἔσται. ΘΕΑΙ. Οὕτω. ΣΩ. Τὸ όλον ἄρ' οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ μερῶν. πᾶν γὰρ ἂν εἴη, τὰ πάντα ὂν μέρη. ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκ ἔοικε. ΣΩ. Μέρος δ' έσθ' ότου ἄλλου έστιν όπερ έστιν ή τοῦ όλου; ΘΕΑΙ. 205 Τοῦ παντός γε. ΣΩ. \* ἀνδρικῶς γε, ὧ Θεαίτητε, μάχει. τὸ πᾶν δὲ οὐχ ὅταν μηδὲν ἀπŷ, αὐτὸ τοῦτο πᾶν ἐστίν; ΘΕΑΙ. ᾿Ανάγκη. ΣΩ. "Ολον δὲ οὐ ταὐτὸν τοῦτο ἔσται, οδ αν μηδαμή μηδεν ἀποστατή; οδ δ' αν αποστατή, ούτε όλον ούτε παν, αμα γενόμενον έκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ τὸ αὐτό; ΘΕΑΙ. Δοκεῖ μοι νῦν οὐδὲν διαφέρειν πᾶν τε καὶ ὅλον. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ἐλέγομεν, ὅτι οὖ αν μέρη ἢ, τὸ ὅλον τε καὶ πάν τὰ πάντα μέρη έσται; ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ γε. ΣΩ. Πάλιν δή, ὅπερ ἄρτι έπεχείρουν, οὐκ, εἴπερ ή συλλαβή μή τὰ στοιχεῖά Β ἐστιν, ἀνάγκη αὐτὴν μὴ ώς Ι μέρη ἔχειν ἑαυτῆς τὰ στοιχεία, η ταὐτὸν οὖσαν αὐτοῖς ὁμοίως ἐκείνοις γνωστην είναι; ΘΕΑΙ. Ούτως. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν τοῦτο ἵνα μη γένηται, έτερον αὐτῶν αὐτην ἐθέμεθα; ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί.  $\Sigma\Omega$ . Tí  $\delta'$ ;  $\epsilon i \mu \dot{\eta} \tau \dot{\alpha} \sigma \tau \sigma \iota \chi \epsilon i \alpha \sigma \upsilon \lambda \lambda \alpha \beta \eta s \mu \epsilon \rho \eta \epsilon \sigma \tau \iota \nu$ , έχεις ἄλλ' ἄττα εἰπεῖν, ὰ μέρη μέν ἐστι συλλαβῆς, οὐ

μέντοι στοιχειά γ' ἐκείνης; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδαμῶς' εἰ γάρ,

ω Σώκρατες, μόρια ταύτης συγχωροίην, γελοιίν που τὰ στοιχεῖα ἀφέντα ἐπ' ἄλλα ἰέναι. ΣΩ. Παντάπασι δή, ὧ Θεαίτητε, Ικατὰ τὸν νῦν λόγον μία τις ἰδέα ἀμέ- Ο ριστος συλλαβή αν είη. ΘΕΑΙ. "Εοικε. ΣΩ. Μέμνησαι οὖν, ὧ φίλε, ὅτι ὀλίγον ἐν τῷ πρόσθεν ἀπεδεχόμεθα ήγούμενοι εὖ λέγεσθαι, ὅτι τῶν πρώτων οὐκ εἴη λόγος. έξ ὧν τὰ ἄλλα σύγκειται, διότι αὐτὸ καθ' αὐτὸ εκαστον είη ἀσύνθετον, καὶ οὐδὲ τὸ εἶναι περὶ αὐτοῦ ὀρθῶς ἔχοι προσφέροντα εἰπεῖν, οὐδὲ τοῦτο, ώς ἔτερα καὶ ἀλλότρια λεγόμενα, καὶ αΰτη δὴ ἡ αἴτία ἄλογόν τε καὶ ἄγνωστον αὐτὸ ποιοῖ; ΘΕΑΙ. Μέμνημαι. ΣΩ. Ι τΗ οὖν Β άλλη τις η αύτη η αιτία του μονοειδές τι καὶ αμέριστον αὐτὸ εἶναι; ἐγὼ μὲν γὰρ οὐκ ὁρῶ ἄλλην. ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐ γὰρ οὖν δὴ φαίνεται. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν εἰς ταὐτὸν έμπέπτωκεν ή συλλαβή είδος ἐκείνω, είπερ μέρη τε μὴ ἔχει καὶ μία ἐστὶν ἰδέα; ΘΕΑΙ. Παντάπασι μὲν οὖν. ΣΩ. Εἰ μὲν ἄρα πολλὰ στοιχεῖα ή συλλαβή έστι καὶ όλον τι, μέρη δ' αὐτῆς ταῦτα, όμοίως αί τε συλλαβαί γνωσταί και ρηταί και τὰ στοιχεῖα, ἐπείπερ τὰ πάντα μέρη τῷ ὅλω ταὐτὸν ἐφάνη. ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ Ε μάλα. ΣΩ. Εἰ δέ γε ἕν τε καὶ ἀμερές, ὁμοίως μὲν συλλαβή, ώσαύτως δὲ στοιχείον ἄλογόν τε καὶ ἄγνωστον ή γὰρ αὐτή αἰτία ποιήσει αὐτὰ τοιαῦτα. ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκ ἔχω ἄλλως εἰπεῖν. ΣΩ. Τοῦτο μὲν ἄρα μὴ ἀποδεχώμεθα, δς αν λέγη συλλαβήν μεν γνωστόν καί ρητόν, στοιχείον δὲ τοὐναντίον. ΘΕΑΙ. Μὴ γάρ, εἴπερ τῶ λόγω πειθόμεθα. ΣΩ. \* Τί δ' αὖ; τοὐναντίον 205 λέγοντος ἀρ' οὐ μᾶλλον αν ἀποδέξαιο ἐξ ὧν αὐτὸς σύνοισθα σαυτώ έν τη τών γραμμάτων μαθήσει; ΘΕΑΙ. Τὸ ποῖον; ΣΩ. Ώς οὐδὲν ἄλλο μανθάνων διετέλεσας η τὰ στοιχεῖα ἔν τε τη ὄψει διαγιγνώσκειν

πειρώμενος καὶ ἐν τῆ ἀκοῆ αὐτὸ καθ' αύτὸ ἕκαστον, ἵνα μὴ ἡ θέσις σε ταράττοι λεγομένων τε καὶ γραφομένων. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αληθέστατα λέγεις. ΣΩ. 'Εν δὲ κιθαριστοῦ τελέως μεμαθηκέναι μῶν ἄλλο τι ἦν ἢ τὸ τῷ Φθόγ-Β γω | έκάστω δύνασθαι έπακολουθείν, ποίας χορδής είη. ά δή στοιχεία πάς αν δμολογήσειε μουσικής λέγεσθαι; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδὲν ἄλλο. ΣΩ. ΓΩν μὲν ἄρ' αὐτοὶ ἔμπειροί έσμεν στοιχείων καὶ συλλαβών, εἰ δεῖ ἀπὸ τούτων τεκμαίρεσθαι καὶ εἰς τὰ ἄλλα, πολύ τὸ τῶν στοιχείων γένος έναργεστέραν τε την γνώσιν έχειν φήσομεν καὶ κυριωτέραν της συλλαβης πρὸς τὸ λαβείν τελέως έκαστον μάθημα, καὶ ἐάν τις φῆ συλλαβὴν μὲν γνωστόν, άγνωστον δὲ πεφυκέναι στοιχεῖον, ἐκόντα ἡ ἄκοντα παίζειν ήγησόμεθ' αὐτόν. ΘΕΑΙ. Κομιδή μὲν οὖν. C XLII.  $\Sigma \Omega$ . Τ΄ Αλλά δή τούτου μὲν ἔτι κᾶν ἄλλαι φανείεν ἀποδείξεις, ώς έμοι δοκεί τὸ δὲ προκείμενον μη ἐπιλαθώμεθα δι' αὐτὰ ἰδεῖν, ό τι δήποτε καὶ λέγεται τὸ μετὰ δόξης ἀληθοῦς λόγον προσγενόμενον τὴν τελεωτάτην ἐπιστήμην γεγονέναι. ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκοῦν χρὴ ὁρᾶν. ΣΩ. Φέρε δή, τί ποτε βούλεται τὸν λόγον ἡμῖν σημαίνειν; τριών γάρ εν τί μοι δοκεί λέγειν. ΘΕΑΙ. Τί-1) νων δή; ΣΩ. Τὸ μὲν πρῶτον εἴη ἱ ἀν τὸ τὴν αύτοῦ διάνοιαν έμφανη ποιείν διά φωνης μετά ρημάτων τε καὶ ὀνομάτων, ώσπερ εἰς κάτοπτρον ἢ ΰδωρ τὴν δόξαν έκτυπούμενον είς τὴν διὰ τοῦ στόματος ροήν. ἢ οὐ δοκεῖ σοι τὸ τοιοῦτον λόγος εἶναι; ΘΕΛΙ. "Εμοιγε. τὸν γοῦν αὐτὸ δρῶντα λέγειν φαμέν. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν αὖ τοῦτο γε πᾶς ποιείν δυνατὸς θᾶττον ἢ σχολαίτερον, τὸ ἐνδείξασθαι τί δοκεῖ περὶ ἐκάστου αὐτῷ, ὁ μὴ ἐνεὸς ἢ κωφὸς άπ' ἀρχης καὶ ούτως όσοι τι ὀρθὸν δοξάζουσι, πάντες Ε αὐτὸ μετὰ Ι λόγου φανοῦνται ἔχοντες, καὶ οὐδαμοῦ

έτι ὀρθή δόξα χωρίς ἐπιστήμης γενήσεται. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αληθη. ΣΩ. Μή τοίνυν ραδίως καταγιγνώσκωμεν τὸ μηδεν είρηκεναι τον αποφηνάμενον επιστήμην, ο νθν σκοποῦμεν. ἴσως γὰρ ὁ λέγων οὐ τοῦτο ἔλεγεν, ἀλλὰ τὸ ἐρωτηθέντα τί ἕκαστον δυνατὸν εἶναι τὴν ἀπόκρισιν διά τῶν στοιχείων ἀποδοῦναι \* τῷ ἐρομένω. ΘΕΑΙ. 207 Οίον τί λέγεις, ὦ Σώκρατες; ΣΩ. Οίον καὶ Ἡσίοδος περὶ άμάξης λέγει τὸ έκατὸν δέ τε δούραθ' άμάξης. ὰ έγω μέν οὐκ αν δυναίμην είπεῖν, οἶμαι δὲ οὐδὲ σύ άλλ αγαπώμεν αν έρωτηθέντες ο τί έστιν άμαξα, εί έχοιμεν εἰπεῖν τροχοί, ἄξων, ὑπερτερία, ἄντυγες, ζυγόν. ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μὲν οὖν. ΣΩ. Ὁ δέ γε ἴσως οἴοιτ' αν ήμας, ώσπερ αν τὸ σὸν ὄνομα ἐρωτηθέντας καὶ ἀποκρινομένους κατὰ συλλαβήν, γελοίους είναι Ι ἐρθῶς μὲν δοξάζοντας καὶ Β λέγοντας à λέγομεν, οἰομένους δὲ γραμματικούς εἶναι καὶ ἔχειν τε καὶ λέγειν γραμματικώς τὸν τοῦ Θεαιτήτου ονόματος λόγον, τὸ δ' οὐκ εἶναι ἐπιστημόνως οὐδὲν λέγειν, πρίν αν δια των στοιχείων μετα της άληθους δόξης έκαστον περαίνη τις, όπερ καὶ ἐν τοῖς πρόσθεν που ἐρρήθη. ΘΕΑΙ. Ἐρρήθη γάρ. ΣΩ. Οὕτω τοίνυν καὶ περί άμάξης ήμας μεν ορθήν έχειν δόξαν, τον δε διά τῶν ἐκατὸν ἐκείνων δυνάμενον διελθεῖν αὐτῆς τὴν Ιού- C σίαν, προσλαβόντα τοῦτο, λόγον τε προσειληφέναι τῆ άληθει δόξη και άντι δοξαστικού τεχνικόν τε και έπιστήμονα περί άμάξης οὐσίας γεγονέναι, διὰ στοιχείων τὸ όλον περάναντα. ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκοῦν εὖ δοκεῖ σοι, ὧ Σώκρατες; ΣΩ. Εἰ σοί, ὦ έταῖρε, δοκεῖ, καὶ ἀποδέχει την διά του στοιχείου διέξοδον περί έκαστου λόγον είναι, την δε κατά συλλαβάς ή καὶ κατά μείζον έτι αλογίαν, τοῦτό μοι λέγε, ἵν' αὐτὸ Ι ἐπισκοπῶμεν. D

ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλά πάνυ ἀποδέχομαι. ΣΩ. Πότερον ήγούμενος ἐπιστήμονα εἶναι ὁντινοῦν ὁτουοῦν, ὅταν τὸ αἰτὸ ότὲ μὲν τοῦ αὐτοῦ δοκῆ αὐτῷ εἶναι, τοτὲ δὲ έτέρου, ἢ καὶ όταν τοῦ αὐτοῦ τοτὲ μὲν ἕτερον, τοτὲ δὲ ἕτερον δοξάζη; ΘΕΑΙ. Μὰ Δί' οὐκ ἔγωγε. ΣΩ. Εἶτα ἀμνημονεῖς ἐν τῆ τῶν γραμμάτων μαθήσει κατ' ἀρχὰς σαυτόν τε καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους δρῶντας αὐτά; ΘΕΑΙ. Αρα λέγεις τῆς Ε αὐτῆς συλλαβῆς τοτὲ μὲν ἕτερον, τοτὲ δὲ Ι ἔτερον ήγουμένους γράμμα, καὶ τὸ αὐτὸ τοτὲ μὲν εἰς τὴν προσήκουσαν, τοτέ δὲ εἰς ἄλλην τιθέντας συλλαβήν; ΣΩ. Ταῦτα λέγω. ΘΕΑΙ. Μὰ Δί' οὐ τοίνυν ἀμνημονῶ, οὐδέ γέ πω ἡγοῦμαι ἐπίστασθαι τοὺς οὕτως ἔχοντας. ΣΩ. Τί οὖν; ὅταν ἐν τῷ τοιούτῷ καιρῷ Θεαίτητον γράφων τις θητα καὶ ε οἴηταί τε δεῖν γράφειν καὶ 208 γράψη, καὶ αὖ \* Θεόδωρον ἐπιχειρῶν γράφειν ταῦ καὶ ε οἴηταί τε δεῖν γράφειν καὶ γράψη, ἆρ' ἐπίστασθαι φήσομεν αὐτὸν τὴν πρώτην τῶν ὑμετέρων ὀνομάτων συλλαβήν; ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αλλ' ἄρτι ώμολογήσαμεν τὸν ουτως έχοντα μήπω είδέναι. ΣΩ. Κωλύει οὖν τι καὶ περὶ την δευτέραν συλλαβήν καὶ τρίτην καὶ τετάρτην ούτως έχειν τὸν αὐτόν; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδέν γε. ΣΩ. Αρ' οὖν τότε την διὰ στοιχείου διέξοδον έχων γράψει Θεαίτητον μετὰ ὀρθής δόξης, ὅταν έξης γράφη; ΘΕΑΙ. Δήλον δή.  $B \Sigma \Omega$ .  $O \mathring{v} κο \mathring{v} \mathring{v} \mathring{e} τι \mathring{a} ν επιστήμων <math>\mathring{a} \mathring{v}$ ,  $\mathring{o} ρ θ \mathring{a} δ \mathring{e} δ ο ξ άζων$ , ώς φαμέν; ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Λόγον γε έχων μετά ορθης δόξης. την γὰρ διὰ τοῦ στοιχείου όδον έχων έγραφεν, ην δη λόγον ώμολογήσαμεν. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Αληθη.  $\Sigma \Omega$ . Έστιν ἄρα,  $\vec{\omega}$  έτα $\hat{i}$ ρε, μετ $\hat{a}$  λόγου  $\hat{o}$ ρθ $\hat{\eta}$  δόξα,  $\hat{\eta}$ ν ούπω δει έπιστήμην καλείν. ΘΕΑΙ. Κινδυνεύει. ΧΙΙΙΙ. ΣΩ. "Οναρ δή, ώς ἔοικεν, ἐπλουτήσαμεν οἰηθέντες ἔχειν

τὸν ἀληθέστατον ἐπιστήμης λίγον. ἢ μήπω κατηγορώμεν; ἴσως γὰρ οὐ τοῦτό τις αὐτὸν ὁριεῖται, Ιάλ- Ο λὰ τὸ λοιπὸν εἶδος τῶν τριῶν, ὧν ἕν γέ τι ἔφαμεν λόγον θήσεσθαι τον επιστήμην δριζόμενον δόξαν είναι ὀρθὴν μετὰ λόγου. ΘΕΑΙ. 'Ορθῶς ὑπέμνησας' έτι γάρ εν λοιπόν. το μεν γάρ ην διανοίας έν φωνή ώσπερ εἴδωλον, τὸ δ' ἄρτι λεχθὲν διὰ στοιχείου όδὸς έπὶ τὸ ὅλον τὸ δὲ δὴ τρίτον τί λέγεις; ΣΩ. "Οπερ αν οί πολλοὶ εἴποιεν, τὸ ἔχειν τι σημεῖον εἰπεῖν, ὧ τῶν άπάντων διαφέρει τὸ ἐρωτηθέν. ΘΕΑΙ. Οἶον τίνα τίνος έχεις μοι λόγον εἰπεῖν; ΣΩ. Ι Οῖον, εἰ βούλει, ήλίου D πέρι ίκανὸν οἶμαί σοι εἶναι ἀποδέξασθαι, ὅτι τὸ λαμπρότατόν έστι τῶν κατὰ τὸν οὐρανὸν ἰόντων περὶ γῆν. ΘΕΑΙ. Πάνυ μὲν οὖν. ΣΩ. Λαβὲ δὴ οὖ χάριν εἴρηται. έστι δὲ ὅπερ ἄρτι ἐλέγομεν, ώς ἄρα τὴν διαφορὰν ἐκάστου ἂν λαμβάνης, ή τῶν ἄλλων διαφέρει, λόγον, ώς φασί τινες, λήψει έως δ' αν κοινού τινος έφάπτη, έκείνων πέρι σοι έσται ό λόγος, ών αν ή κοινότης ή. ΘΕΑΙ. Μανθάνω καί μοι δοκεί καλώς έχειν λόγον Ε τὸ τοιοῦτον καλεῖν. ΣΩ. "Ος δ' αν μετ' ὀρθης δόξης περί ότουοῦν τῶν ὄντων τὴν διαφορὰν τῶν ἄλλων προσλάβη, αὐτοῦ ἐπιστήμων γεγονώς ἔσται, οὖ πρότερον ἡν δοξαστής. ΘΕΑΙ. Φαμέν γε μὴν ούτω. ΣΩ. Νῦν δήτα, ὦ Θεαίτητε, παντάπασιν ἔγωγε, ἐπειδή ἐγγὺς ώσπερ σκιαγραφήματος γέγονα τοῦ λεγομένου, ξυνίημι οὐδὲ σμικρόν. Έως δὲ ἀφεστήκη πόρρωθεν, ἐφαίνετό τί μοι λέγεσθαι. ΘΕΑΙ. Πώς τί τοῦτο; ΣΩ. \* Φράσω, 200 έὰν οίός τε γένωμαι. ὀρθὴν ἔγωγε ἔχων δόξαν περί σοῦ, έὰν μὲν προσλάβω τὸν σὸν λόγον, γιγνώσκω δή σε, εἰ δὲ μή, δοξάζω μόνον. ΘΕΛΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Λόγος δέ γε

ην ή της σης διαφορότητος έρμηνεία. ΘΕΑΙ. Ούτως. ΣΩ. Ἡνίκ' οὖν ἐδόξαζον μόνον, ἄλλο τι ὧ τῶν ἄλλων διαφέρεις, τούτων οὐδενὸς ήπτόμην τῆ διανοία; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκ ἔοικε. ΣΩ. Τῶν κοινῶν τι ἄρα διενοούμην, ὧν Β οὐδὲν σὺ μᾶλλον ἢ τις ἄλλος ἔχει. ΘΕΑΙ. ' Ανάγκη. ΣΩ. Φέρε δὴ πρὸς Διός πῶς ποτε ἐν τῷ τοιούτῳ σὲ μᾶλλον ἐδόξαζον ἢ ἄλλον ὁντινοῦν; θὲς γάρ με διανοούμενον, ώς έστιν οξτος Θεαίτητος, ος αν ή τε άνθρωπος καὶ ἔχη ρίνα καὶ ὀφθαλμούς καὶ στόμα καὶ ούτω δη εν εκαστον των μελών, αύτη οὖν ή διάνοια έσθ' ό τι μάλλον ποιήσει με Θεαίτητον η Θεόδωρον διανοείσθαι, 🔻 ἢ τὸ λεγόμενον, Μυσῶν τὸν ἔσχατον ; ΘΕΑΙ. Τί γάρ ; ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' ἐὰν δὴ μὴ μόνον τὸν ἔχοντα ῥῖνα καὶ ἐφθαλς μούς διανοηθώ, Ιάλλά καὶ τὸν σιμόν τε καὶ ἐξόφθαλμον, μή τι σὲ αὖ μᾶλλον δοξάσω ἢ ἐμαυτὸν ἢ ὅσοι τοιοῦτοι; ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐδέν. ΣΩ. 'Αλλ' οὐ πρότερόν γε, οἶμαι, Θεαίτητος εν εμοί δοξασθήσεται, πρίν αν ή σιμότης αύτη των άλλων σιμοτήτων ών έγω έωρακα διάφορόν τι μνημείον παρ' έμοὶ ένσημηναμένη καταθήται, καὶ τάλλα ούτως έξ ών εἶ σύ, ἡ ἐμέ, καὶ ἐὰν αὐριον ἀπαντήσω, αναμνήσει καὶ ποιήσει ορθά δοξάζειν περὶ D σοῦ. ΘΕΑΙ. ᾿Αληθέστατα.  $\Sigma \Omega$ . Περὶ τὴν  $^{\dagger}$  διαφορότητα άρα καὶ ή όρθη δόξα ἂν εἴη ἐκάστου πέρι. ΘΕΑΙ. Φαίνεταί γε. ΣΩ. Τὸ οὖν προσλαβεῖν λόγον τη όρθη δόξη τί αν έτι είη; εί μεν γαρ προσδοξάσαι λέγει ή διαφέρει τι τῶν ἄλλων, πάνυ γελοία γίγνεται ή ἐπίταξις. ΘΕΑΙ. Πώς; ΣΩ. ΓΩν ὀρθὴν δόξαν ἔχομεν, ή των άλλων διαφέρει, τούτων προσλαβείν κελεύει

209 c.  $\hat{\eta}$   $\ddot{\epsilon}\mu\epsilon$ . Si  $\hat{\eta}$  Platonis est, neglegentius scriptum videtur. Sed nescio an debucrim vel cum Heindorfio  $\hat{\sigma}$  vel  $\hat{a}$  reponere.

ήμας ορθην δόξαν, ή των άλλων διαφέρει. καὶ ούτως ή μεν σκυτάλης η ύπέρου η ότου δη λέγεται περιτροπή πρὸς Ι ταύτην τὴν ἐπίταξιν οὐδὲν ἂν λέγοι, τυφλοῦ δὲ Ε παρακέλευσις αν καλοίτο δικαιότερον το γαρ α έχομεν ταῦτα προσλαβεῖν κελεύειν, ἵνα μάθωμεν ὰ δοξάζομεν, πάνυ γενναίως ἔοικεν ἐσκοτωμένω. ΘΕΛΙ. Εἰπὲ δή, τί νῦν δη ώς ἐρῶν ἐπύθου; ΣΩ. Εἰ τὸ λόγον, ὧ παῖ, προσλαβείν γνώναι κελεύει, άλλα μη δοξάσαι την διαφορότητα, ήδὺ χρημ' ἂν εἴη τοῦ καλλίστου τῶν περὶ ἐπιστήμης λόγου. τὸ γὰρ γνῶναι ἐπιστήμην που λαβεῖν ἐστίν. \* ἦ γάρ; ΘΕΑΙ. Ναί. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν 210 έρωτηθείς, ώς ἔοικε, τί ἐστιν ἐπιστήμη, ἀποκρινεῖται, ότι δόξα ὀρθὴ μετὰ ἐπιστήμης διαφορότητος. λόγου γὰρ πρόσληψις τοῦτ' αν εἴη κατ' ἐκεῖνον. ΘΕΑΙ. "Εοικε. ΣΩ. Καὶ παντάπασί γε εὔηθες, ζητούντων ἡμῶν ἐπιστήμην, δόξαν φάναι όρθην είναι μετ' έπιστήμης είτε διαφορότητος εἴτε ότουοῦν. οὐτε ἄρα αἴσθησις, ὧ Θεαίτητε, οὔτε δόξα άληθης οὔτε μετ' άληθοῦς δόξης λόγος Ιπροσγιγνόμενος ἐπιστήμη αν είη. ΘΕΑΙ. Οὐκ Β *ἔοικεν.* ΣΩ. Ἡ οὖν ἔτι κυοῦμέν τι καὶ ώδίνομεν, ώ φιλε, περί ἐπιστήμης, ἡ πάντα ἐκτετόκαμεν; ΘΕΑΙ. Καὶ ναὶ μὰ Δί' ἔγωγε πλείω η όσα εἶχον ἐν ἐμαυτῶ διὰ σὲ εἴρηκα. ΣΩ. Οὐκοῦν ταῦτα μὲν ἄπαντα ή μαιευτική ήμιν τέχνη ανεμιαιά φησι γεγενήσθαι καί ούκ ἄξια τροφής; ΘΕΑΙ. Παντάπασι μὲν οὖν. ΧΕΙΥ. ΣΩ. 'Εὰν τοίνυν ἄλλων μετὰ ταῦτα ἐγκύμων ἐπιχειρῆς γίγνεσθαι, ὦ Θεαίτητε, ἐάν τε Ι γίγνη, βελτιόνων ἔσει ο πλήρης διὰ τὴν νῦν ἐξέτασιν, ἐάν τε κενὸς ης, ήττον έσει βαρύς τοῖς συνοῦσι καὶ ἡμερώτερος, σωφρόνως οὐκ οιόμενος είδεναι α μη οίσθα. τοσούτον γάρ μόνον ή

ἐμὴ τέχνη δύναται, πλέον δὲ οὐδέν, οὐδέ τι οἶδα ὧν οἱ ἄλλοι, ὅσοι μεγάλοι καὶ θαυμάσιοι ἄνδρες εἰσί τε καὶ γεγόνασι. τὴν δὲ μαιείαν ταύτην ἐγώ τε καὶ ἡ μήτηρ ἐκ θεοῦ ἐλάχομεν, ἡ μὲν τῶν γυναικῶν, ἐγὼ δὲ τῶν D νέων τε \( \text{καὶ γενναίων καὶ ὅσοι καλοί. νῦν μὲν οὖν ἀπαντητέον μοι εἰς τὴν τοῦ βασιλέως στοὰν ἐπὶ τὴν Μελήτου γραφήν, ἥν με γέγραπται ἕωθεν δέ, ὧ Θεό-δωρε, δεῦρο πάλιν ἀπαντῶμεν.

## TRANSLATION

WITH NOTES EXPLANATORY AND ILLUSTRATIVE.





## TRANSLATION.

[Euclides, founder of the Megaric School, and his friend Terpsion, both 1 of them pupils of Socrates, meet in one of the streets of Megara. The former mentions that on his way to the harbour he had met Theaetetus, wounded and dangerously sick, being carried to Athens from the Athenian camp near Corinth. A conversation ensuing on the noble character of Theaetetus, and the estimation in which he was held by Socrates, Euclides says that he has at home in manuscript a dialogue, which Theaetetus took part in with Socrates. As Terpsion expresses a wish to hear this dialogue, the friends adjourn to the house of Euclides, where a slave reads it aloud to them as they repose.]

Eu. Ha, Terpsion! long in from the country??

Ter. A good while. And you<sup>3</sup>—I was looking for you in the Agora, and wondering that I could not find you.

Eu. I was not in the city.

Ter. Where then?

1 <sup>1</sup> Αρτι... η πάλαι; English idiom would say 'just in?' or 'long in?' but not both. The translation therefore omits one alternative.

<sup>2</sup> 'Εξ άγροῦ. Terpsion has a country residence; whether a town house also, there is nothing to show.

<sup>3</sup> Kal  $\sigma \epsilon \gamma \epsilon$ . This emphasis implies a question as to the cause of Euclid's absence. The  $\dot{\alpha}\gamma op\dot{\alpha}$  or market-square was a promenade, where a friend might be looked for at a certain time of day, as in the Cascine at Florence.

K. P.

Eu. As I was going down<sup>4</sup> to the harbour I met with Theaetetus being carried to Athens from the camp at Corinth.

Ter. Alive or dead?

Eu. Alive, but only just<sup>5</sup>. Besides being very ill from wounds, he is more seriously affected<sup>6</sup> by the malady which has broken out in the army.

Ter. You mean the dysentery?

Eu. Yes.

Ter. In danger, you say, such a man as that!

Eu. Ay, a gallant and good one<sup>7</sup>, Terpsion. It was but just now I heard some people praising him highly for his behaviour in the battle<sup>8</sup>.

Ter. Nothing strange in that. It were far more surprising if he had not behaved so. But how came he not to put up here at Megara<sup>9</sup>?

Eu. He was in haste to get home. For all my entreaties and advice, he would not stay. So after accompanying him some way, as I went back I bethought me of the marvellous divination shown by Socrates in so many cases, especially in that of Theaetetus. I think it was but a little

- <sup>4</sup> Καταβαίνων. The preposition κατὰ compounded with verbs of motion often implies coastward movement, the converse being ἀνά. The harbour was Nisaea.
  - <sup>5</sup> Καὶ μάλα. The intensive καὶ is largely used by Plato.
  - 6 Αἰρεῖ. A technical verb for morbid affection.
- <sup>7</sup> Καλόν τε καὶ ἀγαθόν. Καλοκαγαθία is the Athenian term for the heroic ideal of a gentleman.
- $^8$  Má $\chi\eta\nu$ . What battle is here meant we cannot absolutely determine. The great battle near Corinth, in which the Lacedaemonians defeated the Athenians, was in July, 394 B.C. Grote, H. Gr. Part II. ch. lxxiv. Demosth. Lept. 41. But Plato may point to some other affair before 387.
- 9 Αὐτοῦ Μεγαροῖ, two local adverbs = ἐν αὐτοῖς τοῖς Μεγάροις, at Megara itself; at the very place he had reached, viz. Megara.

while before his own death that he met him, a mere lad at the time, and, after conversing and arguing with him, admired his genius greatly. When I went to Athens, he repeated to me the arguments he had held with him—well worth hearing they were—and said this youth must inevitably become distinguished, if he should reach man's estate.

Ter. He spoke the truth, manifestly. But what were the arguments? Can you repeat them?

Eu. No indeed: not from mere recollection. But, having returned home immediately, I jotted down<sup>10</sup> some notes at once, and, afterwards taxing my memory at leisure, I went on writing; and, every time I visited Athens, I used to ask Socrates anything I had not remembered, and to make corrections on my return here. So that I have got nearly the whole conversation in writing.

Ter. True: I heard you say so once before; and I have always been meaning to bid you show it me, but have loitered till this moment. What hinders us from perusing it now? Especially as I am in real want of rest, after coming from the country.

Eu. Well, and I too escorted Theaetetus as far as Erineum<sup>11</sup>; so I should not dislike a siesta. Let us go then; and while we repose, the attendant shall read to us.

Ter. A good suggestion.

[They go to Euclid's house.]

Eu. Here is the manuscript, Terpsion. I must observe that I wrote out the conversation in my own way:—not in the narrative form as Socrates related it to me, but as a dialogue between him and his fellow-disputants, whom he

<sup>10</sup> Έγραψάμην. The use of the middle voice here, as compared with έγραφον afterwards, is notable: perhaps it implies the act of writing at the moment from recollection and for his own future revision.

<sup>11</sup> Erineum: a locality on the way from Megara to Athens.

stated to be Theodorus the geometrician and Theaetetus. And, in order to escape the troublesome notices between the speeches in my manuscript (such as, when Socrates was speaker, 'I spoke,' 'I said,' and, in case of an answerer, 'he agreed' or 'he disagreed') I wrote as if he were actually talking with them, and got rid of such interpolations.

Ter. Well, no harm in that, Euclid.

Eu. Now, boy, take the volume, and read. [The slave reads aloud all that follows.]

- 2 [The interlocutors in the following dialogue are: Socrates, Theodorus the geometrician of Cyrene, and Theactetus. Two young friends of the latter are also present, one of whom is called Socrates; but neither of them is made to speak. Socrates, meeting Theodorus in a gymnasium at Athens, asks him if he has encountered any youths of promise. Theodorus names Theaetetus with high praise, adding that in some of his features he resembles Socrates. Theaetetus, then approaching with his two friends, is invited to sit beside Socrates, who engages him in a conversation about their personal resemblance. The purpose of it seems to be, partly to test the dialectic faculty of Theaetetus, partly to embolden him by relating the praise he has received from so competent a judge as Theodorus.]
  - So. If I had a peculiar interest in Cyrene and its affairs, Theodorus, I would ask you about things there, and about its people, whether any of the young men in those parts are studying geometry or other scientific subjects. But I really care for them less than I do for our youth here, and would rather know which of our own young men are expected to become scholars. This therefore I observe for myself as well as I can, and inquire about it from every body else, with whom I see the young men desirous to converse. Now the largest number of pupils attend

your lectures; and justly: for you deserve it on many grounds, but especially for geometry. So I shall be glad to hear if you have met with any one worth naming.

Theo. Yes, Socrates; among your citizens I have met with a youth, whose character I can cite as well worthy of your attention. If he were handsome, I should be much afraid to mention him, lest any one should fancy I am in love with him. But in fact (don't be vexed with me) he is not handsome: he has a flat nose and protruding eyes like you: but less marked in his case than in yours. I speak then without scruple. And I can assure you that of all the persons I ever met (and I have associated with a great number) I never found any of a nature so wonderfully excellent. Aptitude for learning such as few attain, combined with a temper singularly mild, and furthermore with unrivalled courage, I could never have expected to find, nor have I ever seen any similar instances. Those who, like him, are quick and ready-witted and gifted with a good memory, are liable to keen emotions; they rush impetuously like unballasted vessels, and grow up with more of madness in them than of valour: whilst others of more solid temperament usually approach studies in a somewhat sluggish mood, and laden with forgetfulness. But he comes to all his studies and investigations with perfect gentleness, like a current of oil flowing without sound, so smoothly, firmly and successfully, that we marvel to see one of his age perform these things as he does.

So. Good news indeed. Pray whose son is he?

Theo. I have heard the name, but do not remember it. However, he is the middle one of those who are now approaching us. He and these friends of his were anointing

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Γέμοντες. A word properly applied to laden vessels, and here opposed to άνερμάτιστα πλοΐα.

themselves just now in the outer race-course. They have finished, I suppose, and are coming this way. So see if you know him.

So. I do. He is the son of Sophronius of Sunium, just such a man, my friend, as you describe this one to be, of good repute generally, and, I can tell you, a man who left a considerable property. But I do not know the name of the youth.

Theo. Theaetetus is his name, Socrates: the property I fancy certain trustees have wasted: yet even in money matters he is wonderfully liberal.

So. A noble character you give him. Bid him come and sit down by me here.

Theo. I will. Theaetetus, come and sit here by Socrates.

So. Do by all means, Theaetetus, that I may view myself, and see what kind of face I have. Theodorus says it's like yours. Now if each of us held a lyre in his hand, and he said they were tuned to the same pitch, should we believe him at once, or should we have taken note whether he spoke as a musician?

Theae. We should have taken note.

And if we found him such, should we not believe him, if ignorant of music, we should disbelieve?

Theae. True.

So. And in the present case, I suppose, if we care at all for resemblance of faces, we must consider whether he speaks with a painter's skill or not.

Theae. I think so.

So. Is then Theodorus skilled in portrait-painting?

Theae. Not to my knowledge.

So. And is he not skilled in geometry?

Theae. Without doubt, Socrates.

So. And in astronomy and calculations and music<sup>2</sup> and every subject of education?

Theae. I think so.

So. If then he says, either by way of praise or dispraise, that we are alike in some bodily feature, it is not very well worth while to attend to him?

Theae. Perhaps not.

So. But how, if he were to praise the soul of one or the other for virtue and wisdom? Would it not be worth while for the one who heard the praise to observe him who was praised, and for the other to exhibit himself with alacrity?

Theae. Quite so, Socrates.

[Socrates, after telling Theaetetus of the high praise given to him by 3 Theodorus, and, questioning him about his studies, leads him to admit that the end to be gained by them is 'wisdom,' and that this is the same thing as 'knowledge.' He goes on to confess the difficulty he finds in defining what knowledge is, and invites the company to discuss the question. Theodorus declines for himself, pleading age and want of dialectic practice, but suggests that Theaetetus should be invited to carry on the discussion with Socrates.]

So. It is time, then, my dear Theaetetus, for you to exhibit and for me to observe. For I must tell you that, although Theodorus has often spoken to me with praise of many persons, both foreigners and citizens, he never gave such praise to anybody as he did to you just now.

Theae. I am glad to hear it, Socrates; but see to it, that he did not speak in jest.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Movoikos. This word can either mean 'musical,' or 'literary.' The former is more probable here.

So. That is not the way of Theodorus. So do not retract your admissions on the plea that our friend here speaks in jest, lest he be compelled to add an affidavit. I am sure nobody will indict him for perjury<sup>1</sup>. So stand to your confession boldly.

Theae. Yes, I must, if you think so.

So. Tell me now: you learn, I suppose, from Theodorus some lessons of geometry?

Theae. I do.

So. And of astronomy and harmony and calculations? *Theae.* I use my best endeavour.

So. So do I, my boy, both from him and from all others whom I suppose to have any acquaintance with the subjects. Nevertheless, though I am in general pretty well versed in them, I have one little difficulty, which I must examine with your help and that of our friends here. Tell me, does not 'to learn' mean to become wiser in that which one learns?

Theae. Certainly.

So. And by wisdom it is, I suppose, that the wise are wise?

Theae. Yes.

So. Does this differ at all from knowledge?

Theae. Does what differ?

So. Wisdom. In things whereof we are knowing, are we not also wise?

· Theae. Can it be otherwise?

So. Are then wisdom and knowledge the same thing?

Theae. Yes.

3 <sup>1</sup> Έπισκήψει. Heindorf rightly says: ἐπισκήπτειν h. l. est i. q. ἐγκαλεῖν ψευδομαρτυριῶν. The verb in this sense is usually middle; but Aeschines Tim. 142 has the active, ῆν οὐδὲ ψευδομαρτυριῶν ἔστιν ἐπισκῆψαι. See below 5; also Dict. Ant. (Martyria, Ἐπίσκηψις).

So. Now here is precisely my difficulty, and I cannot adequately comprehend in my own mind what knowledge really is. Are we then able to define it? What say ye? Which of us will speak first? Whoever misses the mark on each trial, shall sit down, as boys playing at ball say, for donkey: and whoever goes through to the end without missing, shall be our king², and shall command us to answer anything he likes to ask. But perhaps, Theodorus, my love of discussion leads me to be rude in trying so hard to make us argue, and become friendly and chatty with one another.

Theo. No, Socrates, such a wish is the reverse of rudeness. But call on one of the youths to answer you. I am unaccustomed to this kind of debate, and too old to acquire the habit. It would suit our young friends, and they would get on much better: for it is a fact that in all things youth has the gift of progress. So, as you had Theaetetus in hand at first, do not let him go, but continue to question him.

[Theaetetus, having modestly consented to take his share of the argument, 4 endeavours to define 'knowledge' by enumerating various sciences and arts which are specific kinds of it. Hereupon Socrates, by a series of elenctic questions in the dialectic manner, exposes the futility of all attempts to define, which contain the term itself proposed for definition.]

So. You hear then, Theaetetus, what Theodorus says; and you will not, I think, wish to disobey him. In such matters a wise man's injunctions cannot be lawfully disobeyed by his junior. Speak then well and nobly. What do you think that knowledge is?

Theae. I must, Socrates, since you both require. No doubt, if I make any blunder, you will correct me.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Βασιλεύσει. See Hor. Epist. I. 1, 59: pueri ludentes, Rex eris, aiunt, si recte facies.

So. Certainly, if we are able.

Theae. Well then, I think that all the things one can learn from Theodorus are knowledge; geometry for instance and the others which you enumerated just now: and again leather-dressing<sup>1</sup>, and the trades of the other craftsmen, all and each, I consider nothing else than knowledge.

So. In a truly noble and bountiful style, my friend, when asked for one thing you give many, and various things instead of a simple one.

Theae. Why, what is the sense of your words, Socrates?

So. Perhaps none at all<sup>2</sup>: however, I will explain what I mean. When you name leather-dressing, do you intend anything else than the knowledge of the manufacture of shoes?

Theae. Nothing else.

So. Or when you name carpentry, do you intend anything but the knowledge of the manufacture of wooden implements?

Theae. No, nothing.

So. In both cases then, you express that thing of which each is the knowledge?

Theae. Yes.

So. But the question put, Theaetetus, was not concerning the various subjects of knowledge, or their number. We did not ask with a wish to count them, but to know what the nature of knowledge itself is. Am I talking nonsense?

Theae. No, quite correctly.

So. Consider this also. Should some one ask us any trivial and obvious question, such as, what is clay? if we

<sup>1</sup> Σκυτοτομική and σκυτική, σκυτοτόμοι and σκυτείς are indifferently used for the shoe-trade.

 $<sup>^2</sup>$   $O\dot{\upsilon}\delta\dot{\epsilon}\nu$   $(\lambda\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\omega)$ .  $\Lambda\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\epsilon\iota\nu$   $o\dot{\upsilon}\delta\dot{\epsilon}\nu$ , to speak unreasonably (wrongly);  $\lambda\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\epsilon\iota\nu$   $\tau\iota$  to speak reasonably (rightly).

said in reply, the clay of the potters, and the clay of the stove-makers, and the clay of the brickmakers, should we not deserve to be laughed at?

Theae. Probably.

So. In the first place because we thought the questioner would understand us from our answer, when we introduce the word 'clay,' whether we add that of the doll-makers, or of any other craftsmen. Does anybody, think you, understand any name of anything, when he does not know its correct meaning?

Theae. Not at all.

So. Then he who is ignorant of 'knowledge,' does not understand 'knowledge of shoes.'

Theae. He does not.

So. And he who is ignorant of knowledge does not understand leather-dressing or any other art?

Theae. True.

So. Then an answer made to the question—What is knowledge? is ridiculous, when a person gives in his reply the name of some art. For he names 'the knowledge of something,' when that was not the thing asked from him.

Theae. Apparently,

So. In the next place, when he might have answered easily and briefly, he goes an infinite way round. For instance, in the question about clay, it was easy and simple to say, that clay is moistened earth, and to abstain from adding whose it is.

[Theaetetus now accepts the principle of definition laid down by Socrates, 5 and illustrates it by citing certain mathematical terms adopted by himself and his fellow-student, young Socrates, to distinguish rational and irrational numbers. These terms are (a) τετράγωνος ἀριθμός, square number (4, 9, 16, 25...n²); (β) προμήκης ἀριθμός, oblong

number (the rest exc. 1);  $(\gamma)$   $\mu \hat{\eta} \kappa os$ , length (all integral numbers after 1) which may be represented by straight lines, and used to form squares;  $(\delta)$   $\delta v \dot{\kappa} \dot{\mu} \kappa cs$  (irrational roots,  $\sqrt{3}$ ,  $\sqrt{5}$ ,  $\sqrt{6}$  &-c.) which are incommensurable with the unit of length ( $\pi o \delta c \alpha a cs$ ), but can become sides of figures commensurable in area with squares. Socrates applauds this invention, and exhorts Theaetetus to apply his mind in the same way to discover a definition of knowledge.]

Theae. Yes, Socrates; this method now indeed appears easy. You seem to be asking the same sort of question that occurred some time since to us in our discussions;—to myself I mean, and your namesake, Socrates here.

So. What was that, Theaetetus?

Theae. Theodorus was writing out for us something about 'powers,' proving, as to the 'tripod' and the 'pentepod,' that in length they are not commensurable with the foot-unit: and so proceeding one by one as far as seventeen: but here he somehow came to a pause. We then bethought us of such a notion as this: since the 'powers' were evidently infinite in number, to try to comprise them under one term, by which we should entitle all these 'powers.'

So. Did you find any such term?

Theae. I think we did. Consider it yourself.

So. Speak on.

Theae. We divided number generally into two classes, one, that which is capable of being formed by the multiplication of equal factors into one another, we likened in form to the square, and called it square and equilateral.

So. Very good.

<sup>5</sup> Tρίπουs, as Heindorf says, is εὐθεῖα δυνάμει τρίπουs, i.e.  $\sqrt{3}$ , which is irrational (not commensurate with the foot-unit, not integral), but potentially rational (becoming so when squared:  $\sqrt{3} \times \sqrt{3} = 3$ ). So  $\pi \epsilon \nu \tau \epsilon \pi \sigma \nu s$  and the rest. The use of δύναμιs is therefore different from the modern mathematical term "power"  $(x^2, x^3...x^n)$ .

Theae. All intervening numbers, to which belong 3 and 5 and every one that is incapable of being formed by the multiplication of equal factors, but is formed either by a larger number having a smaller—or by a smaller number having a larger—as its multiplier, we likened on the other hand to the oblong figure, which in every instance has greater and lesser sides, and called it oblong number<sup>2</sup>.

So. Excellent. What next?

Theae. All lines which being squared form an equilateral plane figure we defined to be 'length'; all which form an oblong, we comprised under the name 'powers' (i.e. irrational roots), as not being commensurable with the others except through the surfaces which they have power to form<sup>3</sup>. And similarly with respect to the solids (cubes).

So. Nobody in the world could do better, my boys. So I do not think Theodorus will incur the guilt of perjury.

Theae. But as to your question about knowledge, Socrates, I could not answer it in the same way as that about length and power. Yet you seem to me to be looking for some such answer. So that now Theodorus again appears to be a false speaker.

So. Well, but if he had praised your running, and said he had never met with any young man so fleet, and then in

<sup>2</sup> This appears as a general expression in the form

$$n \times 1 \frac{1}{n} \left( = 1 \frac{1}{n} \times n \right) = n + 1.$$

Example:  $2 \times 1\frac{1}{2} (= 1\frac{1}{2} \times 2) = 3$ . As n is any integer, this includes all numbers greater than unity,  $\tau \epsilon \tau \rho \acute{a} \gamma \omega \nu o s$  as well as  $\pi \rho o \mu \acute{\eta} \kappa \eta s$   $\acute{a} \rho \iota \theta \mu \acute{b} s$ .

<sup>3</sup> Toîs δ' ἐπιπέδοις â δύνανται. Thus  $\sqrt{12}$  being 3.464 (nearly),  $\sqrt{12} \times \sqrt{12} = 12 = 2 \times 6 = 3 \times 4 =$  (geometrically represented) a rectangle with sides respectively either 2 and 6, or 3 and 4, or an imaginary square with side 3.464 (nearly).

a racing-match you had been defeated by one in the prime of life, and very fleet, do you think his praise would have been any the less true?

Theae. I do not.

So. And, as to knowledge, as I was saying a little while since, do you think it a small thing to discover its nature, and not one of the highest achievements?

Theae. Nay indeed, Socrates, I do place it among the very highest of all.

So. Then be at ease about yourself: and consider that Theodorus speaks truly, and shew desire in every way to obtain a right definition of knowledge, as of all other things.

Theae. As for desire, Socrates, it will not be found wanting.

- 6 [Theaetetus, though he has not yet succeeded in finding a definition of knowledge, confesses a mental feeling that he is always on the verge of success. Socrates likens this feeling to the throes of impending child-birth in women: and reminding Theaetetus that he himself (Socrates) is the son of an excellent midwife, he claims the analogous function of assisting the labour of intellectual parturition in the minds of young men; and describes the obstetric art in many of its details, with a view to illustrate and justify his own method as an educator.]
  - So. Come then: you made a good suggestion just now. Imitate your answer about the 'powers'. As you comprised their vast number under one term, so also try to describe the many kinds of knowledge by a single definition.

Theae. I assure you, Socrates, I have often endeavoured to gain insight into that matter, while listening to the questions you put. But, though I cannot persuade myself that I have anything important of my own to say, or that I have heard from some one else any such statement as you require,

nevertheless I cannot rid myself of the feeling that I am on the point of doing so 1.

So. Oh! you are in the throes of labour, dear Theaetetus, through being not empty, but pregnant.

Theae. I do not know, Socrates. I tell you my feeling, at all events.

So. Have you not heard then, simpleton, that I am the son of a very famous and solid midwife, Phaenarete?

Theae. I have heard it before now.

So. Have you heard too that I practise the same art? Theae. Never.

So. I do really. But don't tell of me to other people. I am not known, my friend, to have this skill. And others, being unaware, do not say this of me, but only that I am a very strange person, and that I perplex people. Have you heard this too?

Theae. I have.

So. Shall I tell you the reason?

Theae. Pray do.

So. Reflect then upon the general situation of midwives, and you will more easily learn what I mean. You know, I suppose, that none of them practise while they are still conceiving and bearing children, but those alone who are past child-bearing.

Theae. Certainly.

So. This custom is said to be derived from Artemis, for that she, though a virgin, has the charge of parturition. Accordingly, she did not indeed allow barren women to become midwives, because human nature is too weak to acquire an art of which it has no experience: but she assigned it to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Μέλλειν is undoubtedly the true reading, giving the cue to the parable of the midwives. Μέλειν would fail to do this.

those who are past the age of childbearing, in honour of their resemblance to herself.

Theae. Naturally.

So. Is not this also natural, that those who conceive and those who do not are better known by midwives than by others?

Theae. Quite so.

So. Moreover also midwives, by giving drugs and chanting incantations, are able to excite the throes and to quell them, if they will, and to make those who have a hard time bring forth: and they produce abortion, if the case require it.

Theae. True.

So. Have you furthermore noted this in them, that they are also very clever match-makers, being well skilled to know what woman uniting with what man must bear the finest children?

Theae. I was not quite aware of that.

So. I assure you they pride themselves on this much more than on their special practice<sup>2</sup>. Just consider. Do you think the care and collection of the fruits of the earth belongs to one art, and the knowledge of what soil you must plant or sow to another?

Theae. No, to the same.

So. And do you consider it different in the case of a woman?

Theae. Seemingly not.

So. No, truly. But on account of the unlawful and

¹ Νέον ὄν. Prof. Campbell writes, 'Sc. τὸ βρέφος, said here of the embryo "at an early stage," i.e. before it is dangerous to do so.' But most commentators do not believe that νέον would be used of τὸ κύημα. Heindorf conjectures δέον for νέον ὄν. The words may be a gloss, and in translation no point is lost by neglecting them, as above.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Gr. δμφαλητομία.

unscientific conciliation of man and woman, which is termed 'procuration,' midwives, being a respectable body, shun match-making, fearing lest by this they should incur the other charge. For it is only to genuine midwives, I suppose, that the art of correct match-making belongs.

Theae. Apparently so.

So. Thus highly important is the function of midwives; but less so than my procedure. For, it does not happen to women at one time to bear idols, at another true children, so that it shall not be easy to distinguish them. Had they been liable to this, the greatest and noblest task for midwives would have been to decide between the true child and the untrue. Do you not think so?

Theae. I do.

[The parable of the application of the obstetric art to the labours of the 7 intellect is carried on and concluded.]

So. But my art of midwifery, though it has in other respects the same conditions as theirs, differs in these points, that I attend men, not women, and that I inspect the labour of their souls, not of their bodies. The most important skill in our art is, the being able to test in every way whether the young man's mind is bringing forth an idol and an unreality, or a genuine and true progeny. For to me as well as to the midwives belongs the following condition. I am incapable of producing wisdom, and the reproach which many ere now have cast on me, that, while I question others, I myself give no answer about anything, because I have no wisdom in me, is a just reproach. The reason of it is this: the god compels me to act the midwife, but hindered me from engendering. I then am not indeed perfectly wise myself, nor have I brought to birth any discovery of that

kind, as the outcome of my own soul. But of those who resort to me, some indeed appear in the outset utterly ignorant, but all, as the intercourse proceeds, and the god gives opportunity, make wonderful progress, in their own opinion and in that of others. And it is evident that they do so not by any learning they have gained from me, but because they have of themselves discovered many excellent things, which they retain. Of that midwifery however I and the god are authors. The proof is this. Many persons ere now, not knowing that fact, and imputing all to themselves while they despised me, quitted me earlier than they ought, either of their own will or by the persuasion of others1. After this. they baulked all subsequent conceptions by evil intercourse, and lost by ill nurture the offspring which I had helped them to, valuing unrealities and idols more than truths; and ended by seeming to themselves, as to everybody else, mere Llockheads. One of these, though there are many more, is Aristeides<sup>2</sup> son of Lysimachus. When these truants come back and pray for admission to my society, and move heaven and earth to gain it, with some of them my familiar genius forbids me to consort, with others it allows me: and these

<sup>1</sup> ἢ αὐτοὶ ἢ ὑπ' ἄλλων πεισθέντες. The translation follows this conjecture; MSS. omit the second ἤ, by the absence of which αὐτοὶ becomes void of sense and propriety. Is it not possible that Plato wrote καὶ ἢ αὐτοὶ ἐαυτοὺς (μὲν) αἰτιασάμενοι ἐμοῦ δὲ καταφρονήσαντες ἢ ὑπ' ἄλλων πεισθέντες κ.τ.λ. 'Many ere now, being ignorant of this, and either imputing all to themselves, while they contemned me, or persuaded by others &c. &c.'? This would give a still better sense than the adopted reading, viz. Many forsook the teaching of Socrates: all did so in ignorance of his divinely given power (τοῦτο ἀγνοήσαντες); but some through self-conceit (ἢ αὐτοὶ ἐαυτοὺς αἰτιασάμενοι), some through yielding to persuasion (ἢ ὑπ' ἄλλων πεισθέντες). Also the passage would be more perspicuous if ἐαυτοὺς μὲν were written.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> 'Αριστείδηs, a descendant of the great Aristeides.

latter improve again. And this affection also they that associate with me have in common with women in labour: they feel throes and are full of worry day and night much more than the women. And my art has the power to excite and allay that throe. So much then for them. And sometimes, Theaetetus, when any do not seem to me to be pregnant, perceiving that they do not need me, I very kindly make a match for them, and, with the blessing of heaven, I guess very aptly by whose conversation they will profit. Many I have made over to Prodicus<sup>3</sup>, many to other wise and inspired men. I have spoken at this length to you because I suspect, in conformity with your own opinion, that you are suffering throes from some inward conception. Deal with me then as the son of a midwife, and a practitioner myself, and try to answer my questions as well as you are able. And if, on examining anything you say, I consider it an idol and not a true progeny, and so remove it quietly and put it away, don't be angry as women at their first lying in are about their infants. For many, my good friend, have felt towards me so that they are actually ready to bite me when I take from them any cherished trifle: and they imagine I am not acting kindly; so little are they aware that no god is unkind to men, and that I do nothing of this sort from ill will. But my sense of duty will in no wise allow me to accept falsehood and stifle truth.

[Theaetetus, again exhorted by Socrates, takes courage, and suggests as a 8 defining term for knowledge αἴσθησις, perception (sensation, sensuous perception). Socrates at once identifies this definition with the famous doctrine of Protagoras, πάντων χρημάτων μέτρον ἄνθρωπος, 'man is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Έξέδωκα Προδίκω. Ἐκδιδόναι (θυγατέρα) means 'to give a daughter in marriage.' Prodicus of Ceos was a famous Sophist, learned in history, mythology, and legend.

the measure of all things.' He goes on to argue that this implies 'what appears to each is true to each;' and after illustrating by an example he farther proceeds to connect this view with that of Heracleitus and his school (to whom he adds Homer) respecting a perpetual motion or flux of all things—πάντα ρεῖ. This doctrine does not suffer a fixed term of being to be given to anything, such as 'one,' 'some,' 'of some quality,' 'great,' 'small,' 'heavy,' 'light,' &c. Nothing 'is' any of these, but by motion and commixture all things 'become' this or that. There is no 'being,' only 'coming to be.']

So now again, returning to the point, Theaetetus, endeavour to say what knowledge is: and never reply that you are unable: for if the god please and you play the man, you will be able.

Theae. Well, Socrates, when you thus exhort, I must own it were disgraceful not to use one's utmost endeavour to state what suggests itself to the mind. It seems to me then that he who knows anything perceives what he knows; and, in my present view, knowledge is nothing else than PERCEPTION<sup>1</sup>.

So. Well and nobly said, my boy. It is quite proper to speak with such open frankness. But now let us examine the doctrine in common, to see whether it is a genuine product or a wind-egg. Knowledge, you say, is perception?

Theae. Yes.

So. I really think you have given an account of knowledge which is not insignificant, being one which Protagoras also gave. But he has said the same thing in a different way. He says, I fancy, that 'man' is the measure of all

<sup>8 &</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Aἴσθησιs. Sensation; perception; or rather, 'sensuous perception,' which must be understood when either of the two former terms is used in this translation.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> "A $\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\sigma\nu$ , i.e. the human mind; the mind of each percipient.

things;' of things existing, that they do exist; of non-existing things, that they do not exist. Have you perhaps read this?

Theae. Yes, I have read it often.

So. He speaks then to this effect, that such as things appear to me, they severally are to me; and such as they appear to you, they severally are to you. The term 'man' includes you and me.

Theae. He does speak so.

So. Yes; and it is probable that a wise man is not talking nonsense: so let us follow his track. Does it not sometimes happen that, when the same wind is blowing, one of us is cold, the other not; and one is slightly cold, the other exceedingly?

Theae. No doubt.

So. Shall we then in that case say the wind in itself<sup>3</sup> is cold or not cold; or shall we assent to Protagoras that to one who feels it cold it is cold, to one who does not feel it, not?

Theae. The latter, I should say.

So. And this is apparent to each?

Theae. Yes.

So. And the term 'is apparent' implies 'perceiving'?

Theae. It does.

So. Appearance then and perception concur in things warm and the like generally. For such as each perceives them, they probably are to each.

Theae. Yes.

So. Perception then is always of that which 'is'; and it is unerring, since it is knowledge.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> In itself. Codd. have  $\dot{\epsilon}\phi$ '  $\dot{\epsilon}a\nu\tau\dot{\phi}$ , which Prof. Campbell supports by examples. Bekker reads  $\dot{\epsilon}\phi$ '  $\dot{\epsilon}a\nu\tau\dot{\phi}$ . But  $\dot{\epsilon}\phi$ '  $\dot{\epsilon}a\nu\tau\dot{\omega}$  is most usual in this sense.

Theae. Manifestly.

So. In the name of the Graces, then, was Protagoras a man of consummate shrewdness, and did he hint this darkly to us of the common herd, while to his disciples he spoke 'the truth' in secret confidence<sup>4</sup>?

Theae. What do you mean by this, Socrates?

So. I will state to you a doctrine of no slight importance: namely, that nothing in itself 'is one,' nor can you rightly call a thing 'some' or 'of some kind,' but, if you style it great, it will turn out also small, and if heavy, light, and so in every case; since nothing 'is' 'one' or 'some,' or 'of some kind': but from vection and motion and mixture with each other all things 'come to be,' of which we say that they 'are,' using a wrong term: for nothing at any time 'is,' but always 'comes to be.' And on this point let all philosophers except Parmenides be compared in their order, Protagoras and Heracleitus and Empedocles and of the poets those that are consummate in each poetic kind,

- <sup>4</sup> The work in which Protagoras expounded his doctrine was called  $\lambda h \dot{\eta} \theta \epsilon \iota \alpha$ , Truth. To this circumstance Plato here alludes, but perhaps, as Prof. Campbell says, he means that Protagoras "told the real truth, not in his book which is so entitled, but privately to his disciples."
- <sup>5</sup> Πλὴν Παρμενίδον. Parmenides, the greatest name to the Eleatic School and here made its representative (though Xenophanes before him, and Zeno after him, taught similar principles), held the doctrine directly opposed to the Heracleitean, namely, that the universe is one, continuous, stable: that only 'being' is; 'non-being' is not; there is no 'becoming.'
- <sup>6</sup> Έμπεδοκλῆς. Prof. Campbell justly says that Plato introduced the words κράσεως πρὸς ἄλληλα in order to include Empedocles of Agrigentum, who, without accepting the doctrine of Heracleitus, that οὐδὲν ἔστι, πάντα γίγνεται, denied the Eleatic unity, continuity and stability of substance, teaching that phenomenal changes are caused by the intermixture of four elements (fire, air, water, earth) which are themselves alone unchangeable.

in the comic, Epicharmus<sup>7</sup>, in the tragic, Homer<sup>8</sup>; for in saying

Ocean of gods progenitor and Tethys mother he has said that all things are born from flux and motion. Does he not seem to say so?

Theae. I think he does.

- [The Heracleitean doctrine (πάντα ρεί) is further expounded and seemingly 9 defended. But, as it is confuted afterwards (28), we must explain this defence as an instance of the Socratic εἰρωνεία.]
- So. After this then, who that disputes with so great a host, and Homer its captain, can avoid making himself ridiculous?

Theae. It were not easy, Socrates.

- So. No indeed, Theaetetus. Since our statement—that motion produces the semblant 'being,' and the 'coming to be,' while 'non-being' and 'perishing' are produced by rest—has in its favour many competent proofs. The heat of fire, which engenders and protects other things, is itself engendered by vection and attrition. And these are motions 2. Are not these the parents of fire?
- <sup>7</sup> Έπίχαρμος. Diogenes Laertius, III. 10, quotes verses from Epicharmus, the comic poet of Syracuse (490 B.C.), which contain the doctrine of perpetual mutation.
- 8 Τραγφδίας δὲ "Ομηρος. Plato recognizes only two forms of poetry, viz. Comedy and Tragedy, including in the latter Epic poetry, and its great master Homer. See Rep. X. 495 D, ἐπισκεπτέον τήν τε τραγφδίαν καὶ τὸν ἡγέμονα αὐτῆς "Ομηρον.
- 9 1 Τὸ μὲν εἶναι δοκοῦν. As he is professing to expound the Heracleitean theory, which does not admit τὸ εἶναι, he evasively says τὸ εἶναι δοκοῦν, 'the semblant being.'
  - <sup>2</sup> Τούτω δὲ κινήσεις. This is the reading in most codd., for which

Theae. They are.

So. Moreover the race of animals is produced from them?

Theae. To be sure.

So. Again: is not the habit of bodies ruined by rest and laziness, and preserved in general<sup>3</sup> by exercise and motion?

Theae. Yes.

So. And does not the habit of the soul by learning and study, which are motions, acquire doctrines and preserve them and become better, while through rest, which is the absence of study and learning, it both learns nothing, and forgets what it has learnt?

Theae. Decidedly.

So. The one then, namely motion, is a good both in soul and body, the other is the reverse.

Theae. Seemingly.

So. Must I farther mention to you calms and serenities and such-like things, showing that quietudes rot and destroy, while their opposites preserve? and besides these must I clinch the matter<sup>5</sup>, and evince that by the golden cord<sup>6</sup> Homer means nothing but the sun, and indicates that, as long as the revolution continues, and the sun keeps moving,

κινήσει (dual) is suggested. But some have τοῦτο δὲ κίνησις, which Bekker edits, and Campbell approves.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> In general,  $\dot{\omega}s$   $\dot{\epsilon}\pi l$   $\tau \delta$   $\pi o \lambda \dot{v}$ , read in many codd. and by Stobaeus. Professors Jowett and Campbell prefer  $\dot{\epsilon}\pi l$   $\pi o \lambda \dot{v}$  'for a long time,' as in cod. Bodl.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Σώζεται. The middle voice of  $\sigma$ ώζω is specially used of 'memory.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Τὸν κολοφῶνα ἀναγκάζω προσβίβαζων; 'must I bring up my crowning reason and prove conclusively (ἀναγκάζω)'? See Strabo's explanation of κολοφῶν in Liddell and Scott's Lexicon. Others have been given, for which see Heindorf's note.

<sup>6</sup> For Homer's χρυση σειρά see Il. VIII. 47.

all things in heaven and earth exist and are preserved; but should this stand still as if fettered, all things would be spoilt, and, as the saying is, turned upside down?

Theae. In my judgment, Socrates, he does indicate what you say.

[The relativity of the facts of sensation is illustrated by the phenomena of 10 colour, number and size. What you call colour has no definite place or existence within or without you. It is the result of a passing collision between your eyes and the flux of things suited to act on them. It is neither in the agent nor in the patient, but generated in passage between them. It will not be the same to two subjects nor to the same subject at different times. The object measured or touched cannot be in itself great, white, hot or anything else; if it were, it would not appear different to another subject. The subject touching or measuring cannot be any of these, for, if so, it would be so always, and would not be modified by application to another object. Socrates illustrates by six dice, which, as compared with four, are more, and half as many again (i.e. 3:2), but fewer and half compared with twelve (i.e. 1:2). Can then anything become more without being increased; or fewer without being diminished? Theaetetus is puzzled; and Socrates merrily suggests that they are amusing themselves with mere quibbles, like Megarian disputants.]

So. Conceive the matter in this way, my good friend. As to vision first: that what you call white colour is not in itself something outside your eyes or in your eyes. And do not assign to it any place: for then, being somewhere in position, it would 'be' and remain, and would not by generation 'come to be.'

Theae. How so?

So. Let us follow the doctrine we were lately stating, that nothing exists as an independent unit; and in that way we shall see that black and white and every other colour have 'come to be' from the coincidence of the eyes with the suitable motion; and that what in each case we call

colour, is neither that which makes nor that which receives the impact, but something between, which is peculiar to each. Or would you insist that what each colour appears to you, such it appears also to a dog or any other animal?

Theae. No indeed, I would not.

So. Again: does anything appear to another man like what it appears to you? Are you strongly convinced it does, or are you much rather sure that even to yourself it is not the same, because at no two times are you exactly the same?

Theae. The latter seems to me truer than the former.

So. Accordingly, if a thing beside which we measure ourselves, or which we handle, were large or white or hot, it would never have become different by contact with some other, unless it underwent a change in itself. And if again the measuring or handling subject had been any of these, it would not have become different when another approached or suffered any affection, if there were no affection in itself. For now, my friend, we are compelled in a careless sort of way to say marvellous and ridiculous things, as Protagoras would affirm, and every one who ventures to propound the same that he does.

Theae. How do you mean? and what kind of things?

So. Take a small sample, and you will know what I mean. Six dice, if you place four beside them, we say are more in number and half as many again. If you bring twelve, we say the six are fewer in number, and half the second set. To say otherwise were intolerable. Will you tolerate it?

Theae. No, I will not.

So. Well: suppose Protagoras or some one else were to ask you:—Theaetetus, is it possible for anything to

become greater or more, except by being increased? What answer would you give?

Theae. If I were to answer what I think in reply to your present question, Socrates, I should say 'no': but if with reference to the former one, to avoid self-contradiction, I should say 'yes.'

So. Well said, my friend, by Hera, and divinely. But if you answer 'yes,' something will occur like the case in Euripides<sup>1</sup>: our tongue will be unconvicted, but our mind not unconvicted.

Theae. True.

So. So then, if you and I were clever and wise folk who had intimately studied the whole sphere of mind, and from that time forth amused ourselves with trying one another's powers, we should have engaged in a sophistical conflict of this kind, and be bandying arguments with each other<sup>2</sup>. But now, as we are not professors, we shall wish to look at the statements comparatively, and see what it is we mean; whether they are consistent with each other or inconsistent.

Theae. Certainly that is what I should wish.

[The contradictions and difficulties implied in these statements are now 11 set forth. It cannot possibly be true that anything becomes greater or less while it is equal to itself, or is increased without addition or diminished without subtraction, or that it is what it was not before without having 'come to be.' And yet the case of the six dice, and the case of an old man who was taller than a growing youth and in the course of one year is shorter without having 'come to be' different, seem to clash with these indubitable propositions. What are we to

<sup>10 &</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Εὐριπίδειόν τι. See Hippol. 612, ἡ γλῶσσ' ὀμώμοχ' ἡ δὲ φρὴν ἀνώμοτος.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In this passage Plato censures the pseudo-dialectic (eristic) practice of certain sophistic teachers as idle waste of time.

say? Theaetetus wonders till he feels dizzy. Wonder, says Socrates, is a philosophic affection, and I will try to enlighten you by a fuller exposition of the Heracleitean doctrine.

So. So should I. But, since this is the case, shall we not calmly, as we have plenty of leisure, re-examine (not losing our temper, but really probing ourselves) what these fancies in us are? Looking at the first of them, we shall say, I think, that nothing ever becomes greater or less either in bulk or number, so long as it is equal to itself. Is it not thus?

Theae. Yes.

So. Secondly, that what suffers neither addition nor subtraction, is never either increased or wasted, but is always equal to itself.

Theae. / Unquestionably.

So. Is not this also a third proposition, that what was not before, cannot afterwards be without 'having come to be' and 'coming to be'?

Theae. So it seems.

So. These three admissions, I think, severally clash with each other in our soul, when we say what was said about the dice, or when we say that I, being of the age I am, without having suffered increase or decrease, within the space of a year begin by being bigger than you, who are young, and afterwards become less,—when nothing has been withdrawn from my size, but yours has increased. For thus 'I am' afterwards what before I was not, without having 'come to be' so. Now without 'coming to be' it is impossible 'to have come to be,' and without losing any size I could never 'come to be' smaller. And other like instances there are, myriads upon myriads, if we choose to admit these. I suppose you follow me, Theaetetus: at all events you seem to me not inexperienced in such matters.

## TRANSLATION.

Theae. I do, Socrates; and by all the gods I wonder immensely what these things are, and really sometimes I feel dizzy when I look at them.

So. Ay, my friend; evidently Theodorus forms no bad estimate of your genius. This affection, I mean of wondering, is quite that of a philosopher; for philosophy has no other origin but this; and he who said that Iris is the child of giant Wonder seems to be no bad genealogist. But do you by this time understand why these things result from the statements we ascribe to Protagoras?

Theae. Not yet, I think.

So. You will be thankful to me then, if, when a notable man, or rather when notable men have truth hidden away in the mind, I help you to search it out from them.

Theae. Thankful indeed I must be in the highest degree.

[The doctrine of Heracleitus is now set forth in its complication with the 12 doctrine imputed to Protagoras. Agent and Patient engender all things by motion: and there is no absolute Ens. Socrates asks if Theaetetus is so far content with the product of his intellectual labour. His answer is indecisive: and Socrates prepares him for a new dialectic discussion.]

So. Look about then, and see that none of the uninitiated are listening. These are men who think that nothing 'is' but what they are able to grasp with their hands, not accepting actions and generations and all that is invisible as in the category of being.

Theae. Upon my word, Socrates, stubborn and refractory people are these you tell of.

So. They are indeed, my boy, a fine set of boors'.

12 <sup>1</sup> A fine set of boors, μάλ' εὖ ἄμουσοι. In these days they would be called 'Philistines,' a term derived from German Universities.

Others there are much more refined, whose mysteries I am going to describe to you. Their principle is, and upon it all we were just now saying depends—that the whole universe is motion, and nothing else but this, and of motions two kinds, each in number infinite, but, in respect of power, the one involving action, the other suffering. From the association and attrition of these with each other are formed products in number infinite, but of two sorts, one perceptible, the other perception, which continually breaks forth and is born with the perceptible objects. Perceptions, we find, have the following names; sight, hearing, smell, feelings of cold and heat, pleasure and pain and desire and fear and others: infinite are those without names; and those with names very numerous. And the objects of perception again are born with each of these, colours of all kinds with all kinds of vision, sounds with hearing similarly, and with the other perceptions other objects of perception are connate and 'come to be.' What meaning has this tale for us, Theaetetus, in reference to the former questions? do you perceive?

Theae. No, Socrates.

So. See then if it can be brought to its closing point. It means that all these things, as we say, are in motion, and in their motion are found swiftness and slowness. That which is slow has its motion in the same place and in reference to things near, and so engenders: and the things thus engendered [are slower. But that which is swift has its motion in reference to things at a distance, and so engenders, and the things thus engendered]<sup>2</sup> are swifter, for they

<sup>. &</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The words in brackets are not found in codd., but introduced by Stephens from the Eclogae of Cornarius. Bekker is so convinced of their being Plato's, that he prints them without bracketing. And Heindorf maintains them. But Professors Jowett and Campbell reject

are conveyed, and their motion naturally consists in vection. When then the eye and any other of its suitable objects approach and beget whiteness and its kindred perception, which could never have 'come to be' if either of them had gone to something else, then, while the sight on the part of the eyes and the whiteness on the part of that which coengenders the colour are moving in mid space, the eye becomes full of sight, and at length sees and 'comes to be,' nowise sight, but a seeing eye, and that which co-engendered the colour is filled full with whiteness, and 'comes to be' not whiteness but a white thing, whether it be wood or stone or anything else that happens to have been coloured with this hue. And other things similarly, hard and warm and all the rest, we must understand in the same manner 'to be' nothing by themselves, as we heretofore said, but in their mutual intercourse 'to become' all and of all kinds from motion: since of agent and patient, as they affirm, taken apart (ἐπὶ ἐνός) it is impossible to form any definite

them, holding that τὰ βραδύτερα mean τὸ ποιοῦν and τὸ πάσχον, and  $\tau \dot{a} \theta \dot{a} \sigma \sigma \omega$  the  $a l \sigma \theta \dot{\eta} \sigma \epsilon \iota s$  and  $a i \sigma \theta \eta \tau \dot{a}$  engendered by them. I have been unable to convince myself that this latter view is right. The words πρὸς τὰ πλησιάζοντα τὴν κίνησιν ἴσχει seem intended to describe the organs of touch and taste, as distinguished from those of sight and hearing, which can be employed on distant objects. It may be replied that the example given is that of sight and its object, and the latter is spoken of as πλησιάσαν to the eye: which may seem to prove that anything on which τὸ ποιοῦν can act may be said πλησιάζειν αὐτῷ, whether more or less distant. Weighty as this reply is, it does not remove my difficulty; for I am unable to discern the use of discriminating between agent-patient and their products as to slowness and swiftness. The act of generation between the eye and a very distant object must surely have been regarded by Plato (whatever later mathematicians may say of it) as a swift act. I admit however that the question at issue is difficult and doubtful: but it does not embarrass Plato's general meaning here. See note at the close of the Translation.

notion: for nothing is an agent till it concurs with a patient, nor a patient till it concurs with an agent: and that which concurs with one thing and is an agent, if it lights upon another, proves to be a patient, so that, as we before said, nothing is 'one by itself,' but always 'comes to be' to some other; and the term 'being' must be removed on all sides, although we are often, even in our present discussion, compelled to use it from habit and ignorance. But it is not proper, as the wise lay down, to allow the use of the word 'some,' or 'of some' or 'me' or 'this' or 'that' or any other term which 'fixes,' but in accordance with nature to speak of things as 'coming to be' and 'being created' and 'perishing' and 'taking new forms.' Since if any one fixes anything in speech, he who does so is easily confuted. And we ought to speak in this way both of individuals and of many in the aggregate, by which aggregation we determine 'man' and 'stone' and each class of animals. Do these views seem pleasant to you, Theaetetus, and will you find a taste of them agreeable?

Theae. I don't know, Socrates; for about you too I cannot discern, whether you are speaking these as your own opinions, or trying me.

So. Do you not remember, my friend, that I indeed neither know nor adopt any of such things as mine? but I am barren, and act as midwife to you, and on that account I charm, and offer you, to be tasted, wise things of various sorts, until I can help to bring to light your opinion; and when it is brought forth, then and not before I will examine if it shall prove a wind-egg or a genuine offspring. So then with courage and patience answer well and manfully whatsoever appears to you to be right concerning my several questions.

Theae. Ask then.

[Arguments against the Protagorean doctrine from dreams, fevers and 13 madness are suggested and answered. Persons so affected perceive different things from those perceived when they are awake and in health. Are these contradictory perceptions in each case equally true to the percipient?]

So. Say then again, whether you are satisfied that nothing should 'be,' but ever 'come to be,' good and noble and all things which we were lately recounting.

Theae. Yes; since I have heard this recital of yours, it appears to me marvellously clear that it is reasonable, and that we must accept the principles as you have stated them.

So. Let us then not abandon what remains of our question. There remains the topic of dreams and diseases, madness especially, and all that is called mis-hearing or mis-seeing or any other wrong perception. For you know, I suppose, that in all these cases the principle we lately explained seems by admission to be confuted, since undoubtedly false perceptions occur to us in them, and things that appear to each are far from 'being,' but, quite contrariwise, none of the things that appear 'are.'

Theae. You speak most truly, Socrates.

So. What reason then is left, my boy, to him who lays down that perception is knowledge, and that things which appear to each 'are' in every such case?

Theae. For my own part, Socrates, I shrink from answering that I have nothing to urge, because just now you rebuked me for saying so. Yet in very truth I cannot contend that maniacs or dreamers do not imagine falsities, when some of them think they are gods, and others suppose they are fowls, and imagine they are flying in their sleep.

So. Have you not in mind then a certain difficulty raised about them, especially as to the sleeping and waking vision?

Theae. What difficulty?

So. A question which I think you have often heard people ask, what proof one would have to give, if somebody were to ask at this moment, whether we are sleeping and dreaming all that we imagine, or are awake and talking to one another in that state.

Theae. Indeed, Socrates, it is a perplexing thing to say by what proof we could establish it: for all the facts succeed one another as counterparts. Even the whole discussion we have now held there is nothing to prevent our seeming to have held in a dream. And when in a dream we seem to be relating dreams, the similarity between the cases is marvellous.

So. You see then that it is not difficult to raise a question, since it can be questioned even whether we are waking or dreaming. And as the time during which we are asleep is equal to that in which we are awake, our soul in each state contends that the fancies which from time to time occur are true, so that for half the time we say that the one are existent, for half the other, and we are equally confident in regard to each.

Theae. Yes, unquestionably.

So. And is not the same true of diseases and madness, except that the times are not equal?

Theae. Yes.

So. Well, shall truth be determined by length or shortness of time?

Theae. That were ridiculous on many grounds.

So. Have you then any other clear sign to show which of these fancies are true?

Theae. I think not.

[The answer is, that a percipient is not the same subject in each of two 14 different states: and if either of the two factors (τὰ γεννῶντα) is changed, the result (τὸ γεννώμενον) is changed. Grote says that the cardinal principle set forth exhibits itself in a perpetual series of definite manifestations. To say that I the subject perceive is to say that I perceive some object: to perceive, and perceive nothing, is a contradiction. Again, if an object be sweet, it must be sweet to some percipient subject: sweet, but sweet to no one, is an impossibility. Necessity binds the percipient to a thing perceived. Every term applied to one implies some reference to the other: no name can be truly predicated of the one which implies 'being' or 'coming to be' apart from the other.]

So. Hear then from me what they will say on this point, who lay it down that what from time to time 'seems,' 'is' true for him who so beholds it. Their opinion, I think, is expressed by this question: 'O Theaetetus, of two things which are totally different, can the one and the other have any identical powers?' We must not assume that the things in question are in one respect the same, in another different, but that they are wholly different.

Theae. It is impossible that they should have anything the same, either in power or in aught else, when they are wholly different.

So. Must we not also perforce confess the two things to be unlike?

Theae. I think so.

So. If, then, anything happens 'to become' like, either to itself or to another, shall we say that when made like it 'becomes' the same; when it gets unlike, different?

Theae. Necessarily.

So. Were we not previously saying that agents are many and infinite, and patients likewise?

Theae. Yes.

So. And also that a thing combining first with one, then with another, will not produce the same things, but different?

- Theae. Certainly.

So. Let us now specify myself, or you, or anything else, in the same relations. Say Socrates in health and Socrates out of health. Shall we say the latter is like the former, or unlike?

Theae. Socrates out of health, you say; do you compare this as a whole with the former as a whole, with Socrates in health?

So. Very well put: that is my meaning.

Theae. Unlike, of course.

So. And different, as being unlike?

Theae. Necessarily.

So. And you will say the same of Socrates sleeping, and in all the states we cited?

Theae. I would.

So. And will not each of the things which have an active nature, when they find Socrates in health, deal with me as one thing; when out of health, as a different one?

Theae. They must.

So. And I, the patient, and that agent, will in each case produce different things?

Theae. To be sure.

So. When I drink wine in health, does it appear to me agreeable and sweet?

Theae. Yes.

So. True; for, by our admissions, the agent and the patient produced sweetness and perception, both of them in motion together; and perception on the side of the patient made the tongue percipient, and sweetness on the

part of the wine, moving about it, made the wine to be and to appear sweet to the healthy tongue.

Theae. Such certainly were our previous admissions.

So. But when it finds me out of health, does it not in the first place find one who is not the same? It comes to an unlike object.

Theâe. Yes.

So. Such a Socrates, then, and the draught of wine, produce different things; in regard to the tongue a perception of bitterness, in regard to the wine a bitterness beginning to be and moving; and the wine it makes not bitterness, but bitter, and me not perception, but one that perceives.

Theae. Assuredly.

So. I then shall never become percipient of anything else in the same way; for perception of another is another thing, and makes the percipient different and another; nor will that which acts on me, if it concur with another, ever engender the same and become similar: for from another it will engender another and become different.

Theae. That is true.

So. I then shall never become similar to my former self; nor will the object become similar to its former self.

Theae. No, surely not.

So. When I perceive, I must needs become percipient of something: for to become percipient, yet percipient of nothing, is impossible; and the object, when it becomes sweet or bitter, or anything of the kind, must become so to some one: for to become sweet, yet sweet to no one, is impossible.

Theae. Assuredly.

So. Then, I think, the inference remains, that to each other we 'are,' if we are, or we 'come to be,' if we come

to be: since necessity binds our essence indeed, but binds it to nothing else, nor yet to ourselves individually; it remains then that we are bound to one another. So that if a person says that anything 'is' or 'becomes,' he must say that it 'is' or 'becomes' 'to something,' or 'of something,' or 'in relation to something'; but, if we have come to a right conclusion, he must not say or allow of anyone else saying, that anything 'is' or 'comes to be' absolutely.

Theae. Undoubtedly, Socrates.

So. And so, when that which acts on me is to myself and not to another, I perceive it, and no one else does.

Theae. Certainly.

So. Then my perception is true to me: for it belongs always to my being; and, according to Protagoras, I am judge of things which are to me, that they are, and of things which are not, that they are not.

Theae. So it seems.

- 15 [Having thus by a series of plausible arguments brought to birth the suggestion of Theaetetus, that knowledge is sensuous perception, Secrates asks if he can bear to learn that the bantling after all is not worth rearing. Theodorus interferes, and pledges himself for the tolerant temper of his pupil. He is reminded that Socrates only professes to draw out the thoughts of those who converse with him.]
  - So. How then, being infallible and unerring in mind as regards things which 'are' and 'come to be,' can I be unknowing of things whereof I am percipient'?

Theae. In no sort of way.

So. Therefore you have said very well that knowledge

15 Aio $\theta\eta\tau\dot{\eta}s$ , a novel word, but here pretty certainly the true one.

is nothing else than perception; and it turns out to be one and the same thing, that (as Homer and Heracleitus, and their whole tribe, affirm) all things move like streams, and that (after the opinion of the consummately wise Protagoras) man is the measure of all things, and that (as Theaetetus infers from these premises) perception is proved to be knowledge. Is it so, Theaetetus? Must we say, that this, as it were, is your newborn child, and the product of my midwifery? What say you?

Theae. It must be so, Socrates.

So. This then, seemingly, we have with much difficulty brought to birth, whatever it prove to be. And now, after its birth, we must, in good sooth, run round the hearth with it in our discourse?, not failing to observe whether the child be worth nurture, and not a wind-egg and an unreality. Or do you deem it absolutely necessary to rear your offspring, and not to put it away? Can you bear to see it confuted, and not be greatly out of temper if some one should filch from you your firstborn?

Theo. Theaetetus will bear it, Socrates. He is not the least ill-tempered. But in heaven's name tell me, is not this then true?

So. You are a very gourmand of discussion, Theodorus, and a good creature, in that you take me to be a sack of arguments, and think I can pull out another, and aver that what we have said is untrue. But you do not note what is taking place: that none of the arguments proceed from myself, but from him who is conversing with me at the time; and that I know nothing more than this little feat, how to obtain an argument from another wise person and to treat

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The fifth day after a child's birth the festival was called  $A\mu\phi\iota$ -δρόμια, when the babe was carried round the  $\dot{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\dot{\iota}\alpha$  and received its name.

it fairly. And I will now try to obtain one from our friend, and not to say something of my own.

Theo. You put the thing well, Socrates: so be it.

- 13 [Socrates now assails the doctrine of Protagoras. If man is a measure, why not an ape or a frog? If his own sensation is true to every man, what makes Protagoras superlatively wise? or what is the good of arguing on any subject? Theodorus, who was challenged as a friend of Protagoras, declines to take up his describe, and refers Socrates back to Theaetetus.]
  - So. Do you know then, Theodorus, what surprises me in your friend Protagoras?

Theo. What is that?

So. I am much pleased with everything else he has said, how what 'seems' to each 'is' to each. But the commencement of his treatise does surprise me. I wonder that in the outset of his 'Truth' he did not say that a pig, or a dog-faced baboon, or any other more monstrous specimen of things that have perception, is the measure of all things, that so he might have spoken to us at once in a magnificent and very disdainful style, ostentatiously shewing that, while we were marvelling at his wisdom, as if he were a god, he was all the while not a whit superior in judgment to a tadpole, not to say, to any of his fellow-men. Or how are we to put the case, Theodorus? For if that opinion shall be true to each man which he gets by perception, and nobody's affection shall be better determined by another person, nor one be more entitled than another to review opinion, and to say whether it be true or false, but, as has been often said, each person singly shall form his own opinions, and all these shall be right and true-why in the world, my friend, is Protagoras so wise as to be justly deemed a worthy teacher with high fees, and we dunces in comparison, who must go to school to him, though each of us is the measure of his own wisdom? Must we not say that Protagoras speaks thus to amuse the vulgar? while as to my case, and that of my art of midwifery, I forbear to say what ridicule we incur: so indeed does the whole practice of dialectic. For, as to reviewing and criticising each other's fancies and opinions, when each man's are right, is it not a tedious and monstrous folly, if the 'Truth' of Protagoras is true, and he did not proclaim it in jest from the shrine of his book?

Theo. He was my friend, Socrates, as you said just now. I cannot therefore allow Protagoras to be confuted by my admissions, nor yet resist you contrary to my opinion. So take in hand Theaetetus again. For certainly he appeared some time back to follow your lead very prettily.

So. If you went to the wrestling-courts at Lacedaemon, Theodorus, and there beheld naked people, some your inferiors, would you refuse to strip yourself beside them, and exhibit your own form competitively?

Theo. Why do you think I would not refuse, Socrates, with their permission and consent? So now I shall try to persuade you to let me look on, rather than be dragged to the play-ground in my present stiff condition, and to wrestle it out yourself with one who is younger and more supple.

[Socrates asks Theaetetus if his faith in the Protagorean doctrine is shaken 17 by what has been said. When he admits that it is, he is rallied by Socrates for his facility, and recalled to the question, 'Knowledge is sensation.' Are we to say we know the barbarian tongues because we hear them spoken, or letters because we see them? Theaetetus replies that we know them in some respects, not in others.]

So. If such is your will, Theodorus, I don't say 'nill,' as proverbialists have it. So I must turn again to the wise

Theaetetus. Tell me then, Theaetetus, first of all, as to our late discussions; do you not share my surprise if thus all of a sudden you shall turn out to be no wise inferior in wisdom to any man or even any god? Or do you suppose that the 'measure' of Protagoras is less applicable to gods than to men?

Theae. Upon my word I do not. And as to your question, I am much surprised. For when we were engaged in showing how that which 'seemed' to each 'was' also to him who thought it, the statement appeared to me very good; but now another view has taken its place all of a sudden.

So. You are young, my dear boy: you quickly succumb to popular declamation, and become a convert. For Protagoras, or some one on his part, will say in reply: My fine gentlemen, young and old, ye sit together and declaim, bringing gods into question, whom I, after speaking and writing about them, as to their existence or non-existence, set aside: and you say just what the populace would hear with approval, that it is too bad for mankind not to differ in wisdom from every kind of beast: but you offer no convincing proof whatever; you resort to probability, which if Theodorus or any other geometrician sought to use in geometry, he would be good for nothing. Just consider then, you and Theodorus, if on such important subjects you will accept arguments relying on mere persuasion and probability.

Theae. No, Socrates, we should not any more than yourself affirm that to be just.

So. We must view it then in some other way, as you and Theodorus suggest.

Theae. In some other way certainly.

So. In this way then let us consider it: whether know-

ledge and perception are the same or different. For to this point, I ween, our whole argument tended; and for this purpose we stirred all these many strange questions. Did we not?

Theae. Assuredly.

So. Shall we then admit that all the things which we perceive by sight and hearing we at the same time know? For instance, before we have learnt the language of the barbarians<sup>1</sup>, shall we say that we do not hear them when they speak, or that we both hear and understand what they say? And again, if we do not know letters, shall we, when we look at them, say we do not see them, or shall we insist that we know, since we see them?

Theae. So much of them, Socrates, as we see and hear, we shall say we know; we shall say we both see and know the figure and the colour, and that we both hear and know the sharp and flat sound: but what grammarians and interpreters teach concerning them we shall say we neither perceive by sight and hearing, nor know.

So. Excellent, Theaetetus. And it is not worth while to dispute these positions of yours, that you may grow.

[Socrates now brings an argument against the Protagorean doctrine which 18 he afterwards acknowledges to be captious and eristic. He says that Theodorus ought to champion the cause of his friend's children, as their guardian. Theodorus naively says that Callias holds that office, not himself.]

But look at this other question also which approaches, and consider how we shall repel it.

17 All who spoke another language than Greek were by the Hellenes called βάρβαροι. Hence Prof. Jowett renders this word in English, 'foreigners.'

Theae, What is that?

So. This. If any one shall ask—'Suppose a man has become cognisant of anything, is it possible that, having and preserving memory of this thing, at the time when he remembers he should not know the very thing which he remembers?' But I am verbose, apparently, when I wish to ask if a man remembering anything he has learnt does not know it.

Theae. How could that be, Socrates? The thing you suggest would be a miracle.

So. Perhaps then I am trifling: but consider. Do you not call seeing perceiving, and sight perception?

Theae. I do.

So. Has not then one who has seen something become cognisant of the thing he saw according to your last statement?

Theae. Yes.

So. Well: do you not grant there is such a thing as memory?

Theae. Yes.

So. Memory of something or of nothing?

Theae. Of something, certainly.

So. Of what one has learnt then, and of what one has perceived; of such things, is it not?

Theae. Undoubtedly.

So. What a man has seen, he remembers at times, I suppose?

Theae. He does.

So. Even when he has shut his eyes? or on doing so has he forgotten?

Theae. It were monstrous to suppose that, Socrates.

So. We must, I can tell you, if we are to maintain our former argument. If not, there is an end of it.

Theae. I really suspect so myself; but I cannot quite make up my mind. Tell me how.

So. In this way. One who sees becomes, we say, cognisant of what he sees. For sight and perception and knowledge are admitted to be the same.

Theae. Quite, so.

So. And he who saw and became cognisant of what he saw, if he shuts his eyes, remembers, but does not see the thing. Is it so?

Theae. Yes.

So. And not seeing means not knowing, if seeing means knowing.

Theae. True.

So. The inference then is, that, while a man remembers something of which he has become cognisant, yet, since he does not see, he does not know it: and this we said would be a miracle.

Theae. All quite true.

So. If then anybody says that knowledge and perception are the same, there results an evident impossibility.

Theae. So it seems.

So. Therefore we must distinguish one from the other.

Theae. I suppose so.

So. What then will knowledge be? We must begin our statement over again, it seems. Yet what are we going to do, Theaetetus?

Theae. About what?

So. We seem to me, like an ignoble cock, to hop away from the argument and crow, before we have gained the victory.

Theae. How so?

So. Like rhetorical disputants we seem to be content that we have come to a mutual agreement as to the admitted

uses of words, and by some such method mastered the question. And though we say we are not Eristics but philosophers, we unconsciously imitate the practice of those clever fellows.

Theae. I do not yet understand your meaning.

So. Well then, I will try to explain my view of the matter. We were asking whether a man who has learnt and remembers something does not know it; and taking the case of one who had seen, and after shutting his eyes remembered though he did not see, we shewed that he did not know at the same time that he remembered; and this, we said, was impossible. And so the Protagorean fable came to ruin, and yours with it, as to knowledge and perception being the same.

Theae. Apparently.

So. But it would not, my friend, if the father of the former fable had been alive. He would have made a strong defence for it: but now that it is an orphan, we insult it. For even those trustees, whom Protagoras appointed, one of whom was Theodorus here, do not come to the rescue. Well, in the interest of justice, I will run the risk of helping him myself.

Theo. No, Socrates, I was not his children's trustee, but rather Callias son of Hipponicus. I diverged somewhat earlier from abstract studies to geometry. But we shall be much obliged to you if you will succour him.

So. Well said, Theodorus. Have an eye then to my succour. For a man would have to make stranger admissions than we lately made, if he did not attend to the terms in which we are generally wont to affirm and deny. Shall I explain how to you or to Theaetetus?

Theo. To the company generally, but let the younger one answer. For he will incur less disgrace by defeat.

So. I put now the most startling question. To this effect, I think Is it possible for the same man knowing a thing not to know what he knows?

Theo. What answer shall we give, Theaetetus?

Theae. Impossible, in my opinion.

So. Not if you lay it down that seeing is knowing. For how will you deal with that inevitable question, when, as they say, you are caught in a well, and an unabashed man claps his hand to one of your eyes and asks, whether with the closed eye you see your cloak.

Theae. Not with that one, I suppose I shall say, but with the other.

So. Then you see and do not see the same thing at the same time?

Theae. In a sort of way.

So. I do not, he will say, define anything, nor did I ask how, but only whether you know that which you do not know. And now you are shown to see what you do not see; and you have admitted that seeing is knowing and not seeing not knowing. Consider the inference from these premises.

Theae. I consider that it directly contradicts my former assertion.

So. Probably, my fine gentleman, you would have had more such experiences, if somebody had further asked you whether it is possible to know keenly or to know bluntly, and to know near and not at a distance, and to know the same thing intensely or moderately, and other questions, countless in number, which a light-armed mercenary ambushed in the arguments might have asked, when you laid

it down that knowledge and perception are the same; and attacking your senses of hearing and smelling and the like he might have worried you with incessant confutation, until, admiring his accursed wisdom, you were entangled by him so far, that after mastering and binding you tight he might then have ransomed you for what sum you and he agreed on. Now what argument, perhaps you may say, will Protagoras advance in aid of his doctrine? Must we not try to state it?

Theae. Certainly we must.

- 20 [Socrates, having obtained from Theaetetus an admission that Protagoras ought to be heard in his own defence, undertakes to plead his cause, and does so in the assumed person of Protagoras himself.]
  - Besides all this that we urge in his defence, he will also, methinks, come to close quarters, contemning us, and saying: Here's this good creature Socrates, who-when a lad got frightened on being asked whether it is possible for the same person at once to remember some particular thing and not know it, and in his fright said 'no,' because he could not see before him, - made a laughing-stock of me in the course of his arguments. But the fact, my easy-going Socrates, stands thus: when you examine any of my doctrines by the method of interrogation, if the person questioned give such answers as I should, and be defeated, I am confuted; but if they differ from mine, then the person questioned is confuted. For instance, if mutual word-catching is the thing to guard against, do you think anybody will concede to you that the memory of a past feeling is anything like what the feeling itself was at the time when it was experienced? Far from it. Or again, that he will shrink from admitting that it is possible for

the same person to know and not to know the same thing? Or, if he dread this—that he will grant an altered person to be the same he was before he was altered? Or ratherthat anybody can be called 'one' and not 'many'-infinitely multiplied, if alteration goes on. But, O my good sir, he will say, encounter my main doctrine more generously, if you can, and prove against it that individual perceptions do not 'come-to-be' to each of us, or that, supposing they do, it does not follow that the appearance will 'come-to-be' (or 'be,' if that is the proper term) to that person alone, unto whom it appears. When you talk of swine and dogheaded baboons, you are not merely swinish yourself, but you likewise induce your hearers to act as such towards my treatises without any decency. For I say that the Truth | 66 / is as I have written: that each of us is a measure of things that are and are not: but that, nevertheless, one man differs vastly from another in this very respect, that to one man some things are and appear, to another other things. And I am far from denying that wisdom and a wise man exist, but the man I call wise is he who, by working changes, makes things to appear and to be good to any one of us, to whom they appear and are evil. And again, do not press my argument literally; but understand from the following explanation more clearly what I mean. Recollect how it was formerly said, that to a sick man his food appears to be and is bitter, but to a man in health the opposite is the fact and appears so. Neither of these persons ought we to make wiser than the other; that is impossible: nor may we declare that the sick man is ignorant for holding such an opinion, or the man in health is wise for holding another. We must effect a change to the opposite state: for the one habit is better than the other. So also in education we must cause a change from

the one habit to the better. Now the physician changes by medicines; the wise teacher by arguments. Never indeed did anybody make one who had false opinions afterwards to hold true ones. (For it is not possible either to think what is not, or anything but what one feels; and this is always true. But, I suppose, when through a bad habit of mind a man has corresponding opinions, a good habit makes him hold opinions resembling it; phantasms which some persons from inexperience call true: but I call some better than others, not truer. And wise men, dear Socrates, I am far from calling frogs: but in relation to bodies I call them physicians, in relation to plants husbandmen. For I say that these last also produce in plants, instead of evil sensations when any of them are sickly, good and healthy sensations and truths, while wise and good rhetoricians make/good things instead of evil seem just to states. Since whatever things seem just and good to each state, are such to it, as long as it deems them lawful; but the wise man, in the place of those things which are severally evil to each, makes the good both to be and to seem right. And on the same principle the sophist also, who is able to instruct his pupils thus, is both wise and worthy of high fees at their hands. And thus some are wiser than others, and nobody thinks falsities:) and you, whether you will or not, must submit to be a measure. For on these grounds this doctrine is maintained. And, if you wish to revive your dispute with it, dispute by counter-arguing at full; or if you prefer the method of questioning, adopt it; for no person of sense will avoid this method, but will pursue it most willingly. Mind this however; you must not question unfairly. For it is most unreasonable in one who professes esteem for virtue to be constantly pursuing an unfair method of argument. Now unfairness is shown, when a man fails to conduct his arguments diversely; in one way as a combatant. in another as a dialectician: in the former case rallying and tripping up as much as he can, in the latter being serious, and correcting his respondent, showing him only those errors into which he was led by his own fault or in consequence of former discussions. If you act thus, your fellow-debaters will impute to themselves the fault of their own confusion and perplexity, not to you; and they will follow and love you, and fly from themselves to philosophy, that they may become different, and get rid of their former selves. But if you take the contrary course, as most do, you will find an opposite result, and your pupils instead of philosophers will turn out haters of philosophy, when they grow older. If then you will follow my advice, as was before said, you will, in no hostile or contentious spirit, but with a really mild and condescending temper, consider what we mean, when we declare that all things are in motion, and that what seems 'is' also to each, individual as well as state. From these considerations you will discern whether knowledge and perception are the same: but not, as you lately sought, from the use of words and names, which most people pervert in every sort of way, causing each other all kinds of perplexity. Such, Theodorus, is the slight assistance which, from slight resources, I have supplied, as I best could, to your old friend. Had he been alive, he would have helped his own cause in grander language.

[Protagoras had been made in the pleading of Socrates to complain that 21 admissions hostile to his doctrine had been wrung from the mouth of a terrified lad. Socrates now constrains Theodorus to submit, very reluctantly, to a dialectic argument on the general question at issue.]

Theo. You are joking, Socrates: for you have helped him most valiantly.

So. You are very obliging, my friend. Allow me one word. You noticed probably that Protagoras in what he said reproached us for holding our discussions with a boy, and using that boy's alarm as a weapon of contention against his propositions: and while he represented this as mere amusement, he called 'the measure of all things' a grave topic, and urged us to deal seriously with his argument.

Theo. Of course I noticed it, Socrates.

So. Well: do you bid us take his advice?

Theo. Very earnestly.

So. Do you see that all here are boys except you? If then we are to take his advice, you and I must deal seriously with his doctrine by mutual questions and answers, that he may not have to reproach us with considering this subject in a jocular manner with lads.

Theo. Nay, but would not Theaetetus follow the investigation of a doctrine better than many who have great beards?

So. Not better than you, Theodorus. Do not suppose that I am bound to defend your deceased friend in every manner, and that you are bound in no manner. But come, good sir, follow the argument a little way, till such time as we know whether you are to be the measure of diagrams, or if all are competent in themselves, equally with you, to treat of astronomy and the other subjects wherein you are reported to excel.

Theo. When one sits beside you, Socrates, it is not easy to decline discussion. Indeed I spoke nonsense just now when I said you would allow me not to strip, and that you would not compel me as the Lacedaemonians do: you seem

rather to tend in Sciron's direction. The Lacedaemonians indeed bid one depart or strip, but you seem to me to act your part like Antaeus<sup>2</sup>: you will not let one who comes to you go away before you have forced him to strip and wrestle with you in argument.

So. You have found very good precedents for my malady, Theodorus: but I am more robust than they were. Many a Hercules and Theseus strong in argument have ere now met and thumped me very hard; but I do not flinch for all that: with such a wonderful love of this kind of exercise am I possessed. Do not then refuse to benefit yourself as well as me by trying a fall with me.

Theo. Be it as you will: I refuse no longer. I must inevitably endure by cross-examination whatever destiny you spin for me in this discussion. I shall not however be able to put myself in your hands beyond the limit which you have proposed.

So. That limit is sufficient. And pray help me to be careful of this, that we do not unawares carry on any childish kind of argument, and incur reproach again for doing so.

Theo. Very well, I'll try my best.

[The argument of Socrates against the doctrine of Protagoras, that 'man 22 is a measure to himself,' may be briefly summarised thus. That doctrine means, what seems to each is to each.' Now to the mass of mankind this doctrine seems to be untrue, because it is certain that men in general do consider some to be wiser than others, and look up to the wise as teachers and guides. Therefore to them it is untrue.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Sciron, or Scirrhon, the legendary robber, who flung travellers from rocks. He was slain by Theseus.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Antaeus, the gigantic wrestler, who slew his opponents: but was himself defeated and slain by Hercules.

And Protagoras, on his own principle, must allow that they are right; from which it necessarily follows that he is wrong, even in his own opinion. In short 'the Truth' of Protagoras is not true to himself or to any body else.]

So. Let us first revert to the objection we took before, and see whether we were right or wrong in being out of humour and censuring the doctrine, in that it made every one competent in wisdom; and whether Protagoras rightly conceded to us, that, in respect of better and worse, some do surpass, and they are wise. Is it not so?

Theo. Yes.

So. Now if he had himself been present and made this admission, instead of our making it in his defence, we need not have strengthened ourselves by recurring to the subject: but now perhaps some one may allege that we are incompetent to make the confession on his part. It is better to come to a clearer mutual understanding on this special point. For whether it is so or not makes a great difference.

Theo. Very true.

So. Let us obtain the admission not through others, but from his statement, as briefly as we can.

Theo. How?

So. In this way. He says, does he not, that what seems to every one 'is' also to him unto whom it seems?

Theo. Yes, he does.

So. Do not we also, Protagoras, state a man's opinion, or rather the opinions of all men, when we say that there is nobody who does not deem himself wiser than others in some respects, and others wiser than himself in other respects; and, moreover, that in the greatest perils, when they are distressed in war or disease or at sea, men regard their rulers on such occasions as gods, expecting

them to be their saviours, though they differ from them in nothing but knowledge? And all human life teems with people who are seeking teachers and rulers of themselves and of other living creatures and of the various trades; and teems, again, with other people who deem themselves competent to teach and competent to rule. And in all these cases what else can we say than that men themselves think there exists among them wisdom and ignorance?

Theo. Nothing else.

So. Do they not deem wisdom to be true thought, and ignorance false opinion?

Theo. Certainly.

So. Well then, how shall we deal with the argument, Protagoras? Must we say that men always have true opinions, or sometimes true, sometimes false? From both views it results that they do not always think true things, but at times true things, at times false. For consider, Theodorus, whether any Protagorean, or you yourself, would wish to contend that no one person considers any other to be unlearned and to have false opinions.

Theo. That is incredible, Socrates.

So. And yet the doctrine which says that man is the measure of all things is brought to this unavoidable conclusion.

Theo. How so?

So. When you, after forming some judgment in your own mind on any point, declare to me your opinion, be it granted according to his doctrine that this is true to you: but is it not allowed to the rest of us to become judges respecting your judgment? must we always judge that you have true opinions? do not a countless number in each instance contend against you with contrary opinions, believing that you judge and think falsities?

Theo. Yes verily, Socrates, countless myriads indeed, as Homer says, who give me all the trouble in the world.

So. Well? would you have us say that in that case you have opinions true to yourself but false to the countless myriads?

Theo. Such seems to be the necessary inference from the statement.

So. And how as to Protagoras himself? Supposing he did not think man a measure, and the public did not think so, (as indeed they do not), would it not necessarily follow that what he delivered in writing as Truth, is Truth to nobody? or if he thought so, and the public does not agree with him, do you see that in proportion as those who deny are more numerous than those who affirm, so much more decidedly it is or is not so?

Theo. Of necessity, if according to each individual opinion it will be or will not be so.

So. In the next place it involves this very queer result, that he on his side, by confessing that all men hold true opinions, admits that the opinion of the opposite party about his opinion (which they deem false) is a true one.

Theo. Certainly.

So. Will he not admit that his own is false, if he confesses that the opinion of those who suppose him to think falsely is true?

Theo. Of course.

So. But the others on their side do not admit that they think falsely.

Theo. No, they do not.

So. And he again confesses also this opinion to be true according to his written doctrines.

Theo. Evidently.

So. By all parties then it will be contended, including

Protagoras (by him it will rather be confessed, for when he grants to a gainsayer that the latter thinks what is true, then does Protagoras himself confess), that no dog or man he meets with is a measure concerning anything which he has not learnt. Is it not so?

Theo. Yes.

So. Since this is the contention of all, to nobody will the Truth of Protagoras be true, neither to himself nor to anyone else.

Theo. We run down my friend very hard, Socrates.

So. But it is doubtful, my friend, if we are outrunning the fact. It is likely that he being older is wiser than we: and if he could at once pop up his head where we are, he would not sink down and run away again, until, probably, he had convicted me of talking much nonsense, and you of agreeing to it. As it is, we must needs, I think, make the best of ourselves, such as we are, and state our real opinions for the time being. And must we not now say that everybody will confess this—that one man is wiser, one more ignorant, than another?

Theo. Yes, I think so.

[If we admit, Socrates goes on, that each may judge for himself with equal 23 truth as to some sensible things, as 'hot' and 'cold;' this is not universally applicable. For instance, all do not know with equal truth what is 'wholesome' for them. Again, if we admit that states and persons may judge with equal truth of 'right' and 'wrong,' 'holy' and 'unholy,' they certainly cannot equally well decide what is and will be 'expedient' and 'inexpedient' for them. But, he adds, this opens new questions. Well, says Theodorus, have we not leisure for them? Yes, replies Socrates, we have; and this is the reason why philosophers make such a poor figure in the law-courts. Their habits are those of freemen; those of lawyers are in a manner slavish. Then follows the Socratic picture of an Athenian lawyer's habits and character.

He asks if Theodorus wishes to hear its contrast in the habits and character of the true philosopher. Theodorus is very desirous to hear this.]

So. Must we not also say that our argument is most stably conducted on the lines we prescribed in our defence of Protagoras, averring that most things are as they seem to each, hot, dry, sweet, all such-like<sup>1</sup>? but that, if he will grant that one excels another in anything, he will be ready to say so in judgments upon health and disease: not every woman or child or beast, he will admit, knows what is wholesome in its own case, and is competent to cure itself: here, if anywhere, one excels another.

Theo. I think so.

So. In politics, too, will he not say, that of things honourable and dishonourable, just and unjust, holy and unholy, whatsoever each state shall deem and enact to be lawful for itself are also lawful in truth for each, and that in these no individual or state is wiser than another? but in enacting things expedient or inexpedient, here, if anywhere, he will confess that counsellor differs from counsellor and the opinion of one city from that of another in respect of truth, and he will certainly not venture to affirm, that whatever a state shall deem and enact to be expedient for itself will most assuredly be expedient. But of the former things I named, justice and injustice, holiness and unholiness, they (the Protagoreans) are ready to insist that none has any essential nature, but that whatever has seemed good by public consent is true when it has seemed good, and as long as it seems good<sup>2</sup>. And those who do not altogether echo

<sup>23</sup> ¹ Such-like, ὅσα τοῦ τύπου τούτου, lit. all that are of this type, i.e. (as Prof. Jowett says) 'immediate sensations.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In the first two speeches (§ 23) assigned to Socrates the subjects who express or allow opinions are very indistinctly stated. The reason

the doctrine of Protagoras, take some such philosophic view. But now, Theodorus, we have question growing out of question, greater out of less.

Theo. Are we not at leisure, Socrates?

So. We appear to be. On many occasions, my good sir, I have noticed, but especially on this, how natural it is for those who have spent much time on philosophy, when they go into the law-courts, to shew themselves absurd orators.

Theo. How do you mean?

So. People who from their youth have been knocking about in law-courts and such-like scenes, as compared with those who have been reared in philosophic and literary society, seem to have had a breeding like that of slaves compared with freemen.

Theo. In what respects?

So. In that (referring to your last observation) philosophers have leisure at all times, and hold their discussions peacefully and with leisurely ease, and as we have now been

of this seems to be, that he is referring throughout to what was said in his defence of Protagoras made in the name of Protagoras (§ 20). The oratio obliqua with which the first speech begins is dependent (as the translation indicates) on the  $\tilde{a}\lambda\lambda o \tau \iota \phi \hat{\omega} \mu \epsilon \nu$  (must we not say?) at the close of the previous speech in § 22. Of ξυγχωρήσεται and έθελησαι αν φάναι, according to Heindorf and Stallbaum, τις τινά understood are severally the subjects. I am rather disposed to understand Πρωταγόρας and Πρωταγόραν, as Protagoras had been mentioned just before, and his confession would be appropriate here. For the same reasons I suppose him to be the subject on whose statement or admission the oratio obliqua depends in the first paragraph of the second speech (οὐκοῦν κ.τ.λ.), after which ὁμολογήσει comes, where Protagoras is the natural subject. In the next sentence, where he recurs to τὰ καλὰ κ.τ.λ., Plato uses the plural εθέλουσιν Ισχυρίζεσθαι. We cannot doubt that he speaks of the scholars of Protagoras, who still profess their master's doctrine on the question specified.

pursuing three arguments in succession, so do they also, if one which follows pleases them better than the preceding; nor do they care whether they speak briefly or at length, if only they can attain truth. The other class always speak in haste; for the flow of water3 quickens them, and they are not allowed to make their speeches on anything they desire; and the opponent stands over them holding compulsion in the shape of a prescribing document read in the ear, beyond the limits of which they must not speak, yelept an affidavit4: and the arguments are always about a fellow-slave addressed to a master on the bench, who holds justice between his finger and thumb; and the contests are never away from the point<sup>5</sup>, but to the point of self-interest; and often too the race is for life. So that on all these grounds they become keen and shrewd, knowing how to wheedle the master by word and gratify him by deed, being stunted and crooked in soul. For their slavery from childhood has robbed them of growth and uprightness and freedom, compelling them to act tortuously, setting before their yet tender souls great perils and fears. And as they cannot bear up against these with the help of justice and truth, they have recourse at once to falsehood and mutual injury, and twist themselves in many ways, and become warped; and so they pass from youth to manhood without any mental soundness, becoming, as they imagine,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Flow of water. The  $\kappa\lambda\epsilon\psi\dot{\nu}\delta\rho\alpha$  or water-clock, used to measure the time allowed to each orator, and placed within his view.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Affidavit, ἀντωμοσία, literally counter-affidavit. The pleas of each party in a cause were affirmed by their several oaths: and by these affirmations they or their advocates would be bound, and could not stray from them.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Away from the point,  $\tau \eta \nu$  άλλως (ὁδόν), a proverbial phrase. Such also is  $\pi \epsilon \rho \wr \psi \nu \chi \eta s$  ό δρόμος.

clever and wise. Such is this class of men, Theodorus. Would you wish us now to describe those of our circle, or to pass them by and return to our argument, that we may not, as we just now said, abuse too far our freedom in the change of topics?

Theo. Not so, Socrates; finish the description. For you have said with great truth that we who form a circle like this are not servants of our discussions: our discussions are, as it were, our servants, and each of them waits to be completed when we think fit. For amongst us there is no presiding authority; neither dicast to rule, nor spectator, as in the case of poets, to censure.

## [The habits and character of the true philosopher are depicted in this and 24 the succeeding chapter.]

So. We must speak then, seemingly, since you think proper, concerning the leaders of such a circle; for why need one mention the inferior students of philosophy? This class from their youth, in the first place, do not know the way to the agora, nor where a law-court is or a councilhall or any other political meeting-room: laws and decrees spoken or written they neither see nor hear. Societies agitating for office and clubs and dinners and wine-bouts with flute-girls—these are practices which even in dreams do not occur to them. Whether any one in the city is well or ill born, whether a person has inherited any disgrace from ancestors on the male or female side, he knows no more than he does of the proverbial 'gallons in the sea.' He does not even know that he is ignorant of all these things; for it is not for credit's sake that he stands aloof from them, but in point of fact it is only his body that reposes and resides in the city, while his mind, deeming

all these things petty and insignificant, moves in every direction, as Pindar says, measuring things beneath the earth and on its surface, and star-gazing above the heaven, and searching out everywhere the nature of each class of existing things, condescending to none of those which are near it.

Theo. How do you mean, Socrates?

So. Compare the case of Thales, O Theodorus. While he was astronomising and gazing upward he fell into a well; and a clever and witty Thracian maidservant is said to have taunted him with desiring to know what was in heaven, but not seeing what was before him and at his feet. The same taunt is good for all who are devoted to philosophy. For in fact such a student is not only unaware of what his next neighbour is doing, but does not even know whether he is a man or some other creature. But what man is, and what it belongs to such a nature to do or to suffer differently from all others, this he inquires, and takes pains to search out. You understand, I hope, Theodorus, do you not?

Theo. I do, and your words are true.

So. Therefore, my friend, a man like this, in his associations private and public, as I said at first, when in a law-court or elsewhere he is compelled to discourse of things at his feet and before his eyes, becomes a laughing-stock not only to Thracian maids, but to the general public, falling into wells and perplexities of every kind from inexperience; and his awkwardness is marvellous, raising a suspicion of imbecility. For when personal reviling is the order of the day, he has no scandalous charge to bring, knowing no evil of anybody, because he has never taken the trouble. So he gets laughed at for his helplessness. And when eulogies and glorification of others are the theme, he is seen to laugh in right earnest without any affectation; and

so he seems to be silly. When a tyrant or a king is extolled, he thinks he hears one of the herdsmen, swineherd or shepherd or cowherd, congratulated for his large milking: but he considers that the royal proprietors in their tending and milking have to deal with a more untoward and insidious animal than the others have, and that any one of them must, for want of leisure, perforce prove quite as rude and uninstructed as the real herdsmen, having his fortification built round him like a stall upon the mountain. When he hears it said that somebody, who has got ten thousand acres of land or more, has a wonderfully large estate, he thinks the quantity named a very small one, from being in the habit of contemplating the whole earth. And when they extol birth, and say that some one is a gentleman for being able to show seven rich ancestors, this he regards as praise emanating from very dull and short-sighted persons, who through want of education can never take a comprehensive view, so as to see that every man has had countless myriads of forefathers, among whom in every case are found many rich and poor, kings and slaves, both Greeks and barbarians, recurring again and again. He is amazed at the manifestly narrow conception of those who pride themselves on a list of twenty-five ancestors, carried back to Heracles, son of Amphitryon; and he laughs at men who cannot bear in mind that the twenty-fifth ancestor, counting back from Amphitryon, and again the fiftieth before him, were just whatever they might happen to be-and by such reflection get rid of their foolish vanity. On all these occasions such a man is scorned by the multitude, partly, it would seem, on the charge of arrogance, partly for not knowing what stares him in the face, and for helplessness in general.

Theo. It certainly does happen as you say, Socrates.

25 [When Socrates has completed his description of the true philosopher, Theodorus, assenting, says there would be less evil in the world if all men felt as he did. Socrates says that evil must remain as the antithesis of good; and, in a beautiful digression, he exhibits the contrast between justice and holiness on the one hand, which are blessed and godlike, injustice and unholiness on the other, which are wretched and godless. The unrighteous are apt to pride themselves on their own wickedness; but their self-satisfaction is unreal, and collapses at the last.]

So. But when he himself, my friend, leads any man to take a higher view, and that man consents to quit his 'How do I wrong you or you me,' for the consideration of justice and injustice—what each is in itself, and wherein they differ from all other things or from each other,—or to turn from the maxim 'Happy the king, happy the possessor of much gold,' to the consideration of kingship itself and human happiness and misery generally—what they are and how it befits human nature to attain the one and escape the other—on all these subjects, I say, when that petty narrow-minded legal personage is required to render reason, he presents a counterpart of the philosopher. Stationed upon a height and gazing down from his elevated position, he turns dizzy from inexperience, and, uneasy perplexed and stuttering, he is a laughing-stock, not to Thracian girls or any uneducated person, for they do not see the absurdity, but to all whose training has not been that of slaves. Such are their several characters, Theodorus. One is that of the man really bred in freedom and leisure, whom you call philosopher; who may without reproach seem simple and be incompetent when he is engaged in menial services; when he does not, for instance, know how to pack a trunk of linen, or to season a dish or a flattering speech. The other is that of him who can perform all such

services thoroughly and briskly, but who does not know how to don his cloak like a gentleman, or, by acquiring harmony of language, to sing well the true life of gods and blessed men.

Theo. If you could bring home what you say to all men, Socrates, as you do to me, there would be more peace and less evil in the world.

So. Nay, Theodorus, evil cannot, on the one hand, perish altogether, for something opposite to good there must ever be; nor, on the other, can it find a seat in heaven: but our mortal nature and this lower region it haunts perforce. Wherefore we must endeavour to fly from this world to the other as soon as we can. Now that flight means the becoming like to God as much as possible; and the way to be like God is to become just and holy and wise. But indeed, my excellent friend, it is by no means an easy task to convince the world that the reasons on which most people found the duty of shunning vice and pursuing virtue are not the just motives for practising the latter and avoiding the former: in order, to wit, that a man may not seem to be wicked, and that he may seem to be good. These views, in my clear opinion, are what is called an old woman's fable: the real truth we may state as follows. God is in no way and in no degree unjust, but just in the highest extreme; and nothing is more like to him than one of us who in his own sphere shall become as just as possible. Hereby is shown a man's veritable power, in the one case; in the other, his worthless and unmanly character. For the cognition of this truth is genuine wisdom and virtue, while the ignorance of it is manifest unintelligence and viciousness. Everything else which is taken for mental power and wisdom is in political government vulgar, in art ignoble. It is by far the best way then not to allow for a

moment that one who acts unjustly and speaks or practises impiety is a man of powerful mind because he is a rogue. Such people pride themselves on the reproach, and suppose it to mean that they are no whipsters, no mere loungers about the streets, but the sort of men they ought to be to hold their own in the state. They must be told the truth therefore; namely—that their belief of not being what they are makes them what they are so much the more. For they do not know the penalty of injustice, a thing of all others which it is most proper to know. It is not what they suppose, stripes and capital punishments, which men sometimes do not incur when they act unjustly, but one from which it is impossible to escape.

Theo. What do you refer to?

So. There are, my friend, established in the world two types; of supreme happiness in the godly nature, of supreme misery in the ungodly: and these men, not seeing this truth, in their weakness and utter folly do by their unjust deeds insensibly become like the latter nature, unlike the former. The punishment they suffer is that of living a life correspondent with that nature to which they become like. And if we tell them that, unless they get rid of their wondrous wisdom, when they are dead, yon place pure from evil will not receive them, and they will ever continue to live in this world a life resembling themselves—evil amidst evil associations—such language they will undoubtedly hear as clever and cunning rogues listening to a pack of fools.

Theo. To be sure they will, Socrates.

So. I know it well, my friend. There is however one thing that befalls them. If in private they are required to give a reasonable account of their censures, though for a long time they are willing to abide the brunt manfully and

not to flee like cowards, at last, my good sir, they are strangely dissatisfied with their own reasoning; and that rhetoric of theirs dies out, somehow or other, so that they seem no better than children. As to these people, however, since the topic is a mere digression, let us drop the conversation: or else further considerations will continue to stream in and stifle our original argument. Let us return to the previous question, with your leave.

Theo. For my own part, Socrates, I lend an ear to such digressions with quite as much pleasure, as they are easier for a man of my age to follow. But, if you prefer it, let us return to our subject.

[Returning to his subject, Socrates says that the laws of a state have 28 expediency (τὸ ώφέλιμον) for their end; but they often fail to attain it. Expediency is tested by the future. Does Protagoras pretend to be a measure of this? Will not a medical man judge better than he of the probability of a fever, a vine-grower of the expected quality of a wine, and so on, even as Protagoras himself could judge better than they of the arguments likely to prevail in a court of law? This was his forte and profession. He got a fortune by it. Would he have done so if he had told those who consulted him that they could judge as well as he? No: and it is hence evident that the more intelligent man is a measure, the unintelligent has no claim to be so called. True, says Theodorus; and my friend's doctrine is overthrown by this argument as well as by the former which showed that, while he admitted the opinions of all men to be true, most men denied this opinion of his to be true: which leaves him self-confuted. Yes, says Socrates, and many other confuting reasons might be added. But the momentary affections, from which arise sensation and opinion, are not so easily shown to be untrue. There is great disputation on this subject.]

So. We had, I think, reached this point in our argument. Speaking of those who teach the notion of moving

essence, and who aver that what at any time seems to each is for him to whom it seems, we said that—while on other points, and specially with respect to justice, such men would insist strongly, that what a state enacts as its pleasure, is just for the enacting state as long as it remains enacted—yet with respect to good, none are so bold as to contend that what a state enacts considering it useful, is useful so long as it remains enacted, unless one choose to lay stress on the mere term; and that would be quibbling as to our real question. Would it not?

. Theo. Certainly.

So. He should not dwell on the term, but on the thing which under that term is considered.

Theo. True.

So. Whatever term the state give to it, that which the state aims at in its legislation is, I suppose, this: all its laws, so far as its opinion and power extend, are framed in order to be as useful to itself as possible. Does it legislate with any other view?

Theo. None.

So. Does it always succeed? or do all states err in many cases?

Theo. I think they sometimes err.

So. Ay, and one may be led to this same admission more readily, by putting the question as to the whole class, of which the useful is a part. I suppose it relates to future time as well as to present. When we legislate, we enact our laws as intended to be useful for the time that is to follow. This we should rightly term 'future'?

Theo. Certainly.

So. Well then: let us ask Protagoras, or any of those who adopt his doctrine, this question. Man is the measure of all things, as ye say, O Protagoras; of things white, heavy,

light, all such-like. For, having the test in himself, thinking what he feels, he thinks what is, and what is to himself true. Is it not so?

Theo. It is.

So. And of things which are hereafter to be, we shall say, O Protagoras, has he the test in himself, and do they turn out to him such as he thinks they will be? Heat, for instance: when an unskilled person thinks that he will be seized with fever, and that this state of heat will occur, and another, who is a medical man, has an opposite opinion, shall we say that the future will turn out according to the opinion of one of the two, or according to that of both, and that to the medical man he will not be hot or feverish, but to himself both these?

Theo. This would be absurd.

So. And, I suppose, with respect to the future sweetness or harshness of wine, the vine-grower's opinion, not that of the harp-player, will prevail?

Theo. Of course.

So. Again, as to good and bad music, a gymnast cannot judge beforehand so well as a musician, even of that which, after he has heard it, the gymnast himself will deem to be good music.

Theo. Certainly not.

So. The judgment also of one who, without culinary skill, is preparing to feast, will, while the banquet is in preparation, be less valid concerning the future pleasure than the judgment of the cook. We must not in our present argument inquire as to that which now is or which has been pleasant to each, but as to that which is about to seem and to be pleasant,—whether each individual is the best judge for himself. For example, would not you, Protagoras, form beforehand a better opinion

than an untutored person of the arguments which each of us would find persuasive in a court of law?

Theo. The very point, Socrates, in which he used to declare strongly that he had no rival.

So. To be sure he did, my dear friend; and nobody would have paid large sums of money to converse with him, if he had tried to persuade his pupils that no person, prophet, or other, is a better judge of what in the future will be, and seem to be, than a man's own self.

Theo. Very true.

So. Are not legislation and expediency concerned with the future, and will not every one confess that a state, when legislating, must of necessity often fail to attain that which is most useful?

Theo. Certainly.

So. Then it will be a fair thing to say to your master,—he must perforce confess that one man is wiser than another, and that such a man is indeed a measure; while for me, who am unknowing, there is no kind of necessity to become a measure, compelled though I was just now to be one, whether I would or not, by my argument in his defence.

Theo. In my judgment, Socrates, that is the best way of confuting his doctrine, though it is also confuted by this consideration, that it makes other people's opinions valid, and by these opinions (as was shown) his statements are deemed to be anything but true.

So. In many other ways, also, Theodorus, a doctrine such as this, that every opinion of every person is true, can be confuted. But, in respect to momentary affections, from which arise perception and correspondent opinion, it is more difficult to convict these of untruth. I am very likely wrong, however: possibly they are irrefragable;

and those who assert them to be clear, and to be cognitions, may perhaps tell the truth, and our friend Theaetetus may not have missed the mark in laying down that perception and knowledge are the same. We must come closer then and examine this moving essence, by tapping it to see whether it sounds whole or cracked. No slight war is waged about this between combatants not a few.

[Theodorus gives a half serious, half jocular, character of the Hexacleitan 27 champions of the Flux. Socrates supports it by citing Homer's words as a veiled philosophy, openly professed by Heracleitus. He then refers to the antagonistic School (Eleatic), of which are Melissus and Parmenides, who teach the doctrine of Rest and Oneness of Being. Between the two, he says, we may find ourselves perplexed like outsiders between the two contending parties in the game called διὰ γραμμῆs.]

Theo. Far indeed from being a slight one; in Ionia the doctrine makes great strides. The followers of Heracleitus support it very vigorously.

So. On that account, dear Theodorus, we must examine it more fundamentally, as they suggest.

Theo. Decidedly. For indeed, Socrates, as to these followers of Heracleitus, or, as you say, of Homer, and of others still more ancient, if we take their leading men about Ephesus, who pretend to be learned in the doctrines, there is no possibility of holding an argument with them any more than with lunatics. They are always in motion after the manner of their writings, and as to pausing on one subject, and inquiring and answering quietly in turn, their power of doing this is below zero. An infinite minus quantity goes nearer to expressing that these men have not in them the least particle of quietness. If you ask them any question, they pluck as it were out of their quiver

a little riddling phrase or two and shoot them at you, and if you try to get any account from the man of what he has said, you will be smitten with another under some novel change of name, and so you will never reach a conclusion with any one of them. Nor indeed will they themselves do so in their mutual discussions. They carefully guard themselves from allowing any certainty to appear either in an argument or in their own souls, deeming this, I suppose, a stable principle. Any such they are at war with and repel, as much as they can, on every side.

So. Probably, Theodorus, you have seen these men in battle, and never met with them in a pacific state, as they are no companions of yours. But, I suppose, they do teach certain principles at leisure to their scholars, whom they wish to make like themselves.

Theo. What do you mean by scholars, my good sir? These folk are not scholars one of another; they arise by spontaneous growth, each from some casual inspiration, and there is not one of them that supposes another to know anything. From these men, as I was going to say, you can never get a reason with or against their will. We must ourselves receive their doctrine, and examine it like a mathematical problem.

So. Very fairly suggested. We have however received the problem in another shape, from the ancients first, who hide it from the multitude in poetry, how that Oceanus and Tethys, the progenitors of all things, are streams, and that nothing stands still: from later writers secondly, who, being wiser, proclaim their views openly, that even a cobbler may hear and learn their wisdom, and cease to suppose some existences stand still while others are moving, and so, having been taught that all things move, may honour his teachers. I almost forgot, Theodorus, that

others again put forth the doctrine opposite to this: for instance,

'Unmoved is that they call the universe,'

and other dogmas, which, in opposition to all the preceding, such men as Melissus and Parmenides insist upon, how that all things are one, and that this one stands self-supported, having no region wherein it moves. How shall we deal with all these, my friend? for we have gone on little by little till we find ourselves unexpectedly thrown midway between them, and if we do not struggle to find an escape, we shall be punished like those who play across a line in wrestling-grounds, when they are seized by both parties and dragged in opposite directions. So I think we must begin by considering the one party, to whom we first addressed ourselves, the fluent gentlemen. And if they appear to have good reasons, we will help them to drag us over, and try to escape from their opponents; but if the standard-bearers of 'the Whole' seem to give the true account, to them will we fly from those who move even the immoveable. If we find that neither of them have any satisfactory account to give, we shall get laughed at for supposing that poor creatures like us have anything of weight to say, and for disavowing men of the highest antiquity and wisdom. Consider, Theodorus, whether it is our interest to incur so great a risk.

Theo. Nay, Socrates, it cannot be endured that we should refuse to consider what each of these parties has to say.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The Eleatic School; see p. 118.

- 28 [Socrates now disproves the doctrine that perception is knowledge on Heracleitean principles. Motion is of two kinds, locomotion (including revolution) and variation. And, as all is in flux, everything must have both these motions. Referring now to the account previously given of the manner in which sensation is generated, he shows that no object can be called by any name: for before you can say that it is this or that (white for instance) the flux has proceeded, and the object is now something else. Perception therefore can be no more said to be knowledge than to be not knowledge, and the doctrine of Protagoras falls to the ground. Socrates sums up by saying that he therefore does not allow that man is the measure of all things, unless it be a wise man; nor yet that, according to the Heracleitean doctrine (πάντα ρεί), knowledge is perception.]
  - So. We must consider them, as you urge it so strongly. I think the first step in our consideration is concerning motion, to see what they intend by saying that all things move. What I mean to say is this. Do they speak of one kind of motion, or, as I think evident, two? But let it not be my sole opinion; share it with me yourself, that we may abide in common any result. Do you say a thing is moved when it changes from place to place, or revolves in the same place?

Theo. I do.

So. Let this be one kind. Now, when it stays in the same place, but grows old, or becomes black from being white, or hard from being soft, or undergoes any other variation, is it not proper to say this is another kind of motion?

Theo. I think so.

- So. You cannot help it. These then I name are two kinds of motion, variation one, revolution another.
- 23 <sup>1</sup> περιφοράν. But we should have expected φοράν, as Plato says immediately φερόμενόν τε καὶ ἀλλοιούμενον. Prof. Campbell thinks the motion of the heavens is regarded as embracing all other kinds. Is this quite satisfactory, or must we assume that περιφοράν is corrupt here?

Theo. You name them rightly.

So. Having made this division, let us now argue with those who say that all things move, and put to them this question: do you say that all things move in both ways, by local movement and by variation, or that one thing moves in both ways, another in one of the two?

Theo. Nay, upon my word I cannot pronounce. I think they would say all things move in both ways.

So. Yes; for if not, my friend, they will evidently make them to be both in motion and at rest, and it will be no more right to say that all things move than that they stand still.

Theo. Most truly stated.

So. Accordingly, since they must move, and it is impossible for anything not to be moving, all things are always moving with every kind of motion.

Theo. Necessarily.

So. Now consider this point in their statements. Did we not say that they state the generation of heat or whiteness or any other perception in some such way as this—that each of these things at the moment of perception moves between the agent and the patient, and that the patient comes to be a percipient but not perception, and the agent a qualified thing but not a quality? Perhaps however quality seems to you to be a strange term, and you do not understand it when named in the general. Hear it then in particulars. The agent comes to be neither heat nor whiteness, but a hot thing and a white thing, and so with everything else. You remember, I suppose, that in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The ms. word  $al\sigma\theta\eta\tau\delta\nu$  here must be corrupt. Buttmann's conjecture  $al\sigma\theta\eta\tau\eta\nu$  (though not elsewhere found) has been largely received. Prof. Campbell prefers  $al\sigma\theta\alpha\nu\delta\mu\epsilon\nu\sigma\nu$ , chiefly on account of gender. But, as the patient is conceived of as a man, the synesis is surely allowable.

our former statements we laid it down thus; that nothing 'is' one by itself, so also neither agent nor patient; but that from both 'coming to be' together in mutual relation, sensations and sensible things are engendered, and the one comes to be of some quality and the other percipient.

Theo. I remember, of course.

So. Let us now spare ourselves the pains of considering their other various propositions, and, noting the one which is the subject of our discussion, let us put to them this question: 'All things, you say, move and are in flux.' Is this right?

Theo. Yes.

So. Do they then move with both kinds of motion which we distinguished, locomotion and variation?

Theo. Of course they do, if they are to move completely.

So. If they moved only, and were not changed, I suppose we should be able to say what kinds of things they are that move in flux. Should we not?

Theo. Yes.

So. Since it is not even an abiding fact, that what is in flux flows white, but it changes, and so there is a flux of this very thing, whiteness, and a change to another colour, that it may not be convicted of abiding in this one—is it ever possible to name any colour so as to give a correct name?

Theo. What possibility can there be, Socrates, in this or any other such thing, if it always slips away as one is speaking, being in constant flux?

So. And what shall we say of any kind of perception, such as sight or hearing? Shall we say that it ever abides in the act of seeing or hearing?

<sup>3</sup> On this corrupt place see the appended Notes.

Theo. Certainly it must not, seeing that all things are moving.

So. We cannot therefore aver that we see a thing more than that we do not see it, or that we have any perception more than that we have it not, since all things are in every way moving?

Theo. We cannot indeed.

So. And yet knowledge is perception, as I and Theaetetus settled it.

Theo. So it was.

So. Accordingly, when asked what knowledge is, in our reply we no more stated what it is than what it is not.

Theo. Seemingly not.

So. A fine issue to the supplement of our answer, when we were so eager to show that all things move:—for the purpose, forsooth, of proving that answer right. Now the thing proved seems to be, that, if all things move, every answer on every possible subject is equally right—to say it 'is' so and it 'is' not so, or if you prefer the term, 'comes to be,' that our terminology may not make them' stationary.

Theo. You say rightly.

So. Except, Theodorus, that I said 'So' and 'Not so.' I ought not to use this word 'So,' for no motion would be expressed by it; nor yet 'Not so,' for here again is no motion. But we must supply some other language to those who state this doctrine; since now in fact they have no words to convey their own hypothesis, except perhaps 'Nowise.' This might suit them best, being an indefinite expression.

Theo. Yes, that style of speech would be most natural to them.

<sup>4</sup> Αὐτούς. Buttm. Heind. would read ἐαυτούς, ourselves: αὐτὰ (τὰ πάντα) suits better: but αὐτοὺς may stand, referred to τοὺς ῥέοντας.

So. Thus, Theodorus, we have got rid of your friend, and do not yet concede to him that every man is the measure of every thing, if he be not a wise man; nor yet will we concede that knowledge is perception, at least on the supposition of all things moving.

Theo. A good hearing, Socrates: for, as this topic is concluded, I must be rid of the task of answering you, as by our compact I was to be, when the question about the doctrine of Protagoras should come to an end.

29 [Theodorus rejoices that, according to the bargain, he was to be let off from the argument at this point. Theaetetus thinks he should go on to discuss the opposite theory of Rest. Theodorus jocularly scolds him, and insists on his taking his turn. He consents. But Socrates, professing the highest respect for Parmenides, and alluding to the difficulties which his writings present, prefers adhering to the question at issue, the definition of knowledge. Returning to his dialectic process, he leads Theactetus to admit that it is more proper to say we perceive through the senses than with the senses, thus pointing to a centrai percipient (the soul). Next he makes him admit that the senses belong to the body, and that things perceived by one organ are not perceived by another. Hence any common notion acquired about things which are perceived by two different organs is not acquired through either organ, as existence, sameness, difference, likeness, and so on. What are the organs through which all these and other abstract notions are acquired? Theaetetus thinks they have no peculiar organs assigned to them; but that the soul by its own powers observes these common properties. Socrates commends his conclusion as agreeing with his own.]

Theae. Nay, Theodorus, not before you and Socrates have discussed, as you just now proposed, the doctrine of those who on the other hand affirm that the universe is at rest.

Theo. What? you, Theaetetus, a mere youth, teaching your elders to commit the sin of violating compacts! Come, gird yourself up to debate with Socrates that which remains.

Theae. Oh, certainly, if he wishes. But I should hav been delighted to hear the other topic discussed.

Theo. You challenge cavalry to the plain when you challenge Socrates to argument. Ask him, and you will hear his answer.

So. Ay, Theodorus; but I do not think I shall obey the call which Theaetetus makes.

Theo. Why not obey it?

So. As to Melissus and the others who represent the universe as one and at rest, I respect them too much to treat their views cursorily; but in still greater respect do I hold the single name of Parmenides. He appears to me to meet Homer's definition, 'venerable and likewise awful'.' I was brought into contact with him when I was very young and he very old, and he struck me as possessing a depth of character pre-eminently noble. I fear that we may not understand his language, still more that we may fail to achieve his meaning: above all, I am afraid that our original question, the definition of knowledge, may cease to be considered, if a fresh crowd of arguments rushes in, and gains our attention. In particular, this hopelessly large argument which we are awakening, if considered as a digression, would be unworthily treated; or, if pursued adequately at full length, it will swamp the question of knowledge. We should do neither one nor the other, but endeavour by our art of midwifery to deliver Theaetetus of his conceptions about knowledge.

Theo. Very well; we must, if you please.

So. Once more then, Theaetetus, consider this part of our previous discourse. You said in reply to me that knowledge is perception. Did you not?

Theae. Yes.

/ So. If anybody were to ask you the question, with what a man sees white things and black, and with what he hears sharp things and flat, you would say, I suppose, with the eyes and with the ears.

Theae. I should.

So. The easy acceptance of names and terms, and the non-exaction of strict accuracy, is indeed generally not out of place in a well-bred man; we may rather say the reverse is vulgar, yet is it occasionally necessary. And so in the present instance I must perforce take exception to the answer which you give, in so far as it is wrong. Consider which answer is more correct, that the eyes are that with which, or that through which we see, and the ears that with which, or that through which we hear.

Theae. 'Through' which in each case, I think, Socrates, rather than 'with' which.

So. Yes, my boy; it is strange, I ween, if in us, as though we were 'wooden horses<sup>2</sup>,' many independent senses are seated, instead of all these tending in common to some centre, whether we call it soul or anything else, whereby, through these senses as instruments, we perceive all things perceptible.

Theae. I think this latter view the truer one.

So. Why am I putting these minute questions to you? If with some one and the same part of ourselves we through the eyes apprehend things white and black, and through the other organs other things, and you will be able, on being asked, to refer all such perceptions at once to the body...perhaps however it is better you should specify them in answer to me than that I should save you that trouble. Now tell me. The organs through which you perceive hot things and hard

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Plato alludes here to the famous wooden horse of the Trojan legend.

and light and sweet—do you not state them to belong severally to the body, or do they belong to anything else?

Theae. To nothing else.

So. Will you also be ready to admit, that what you perceive through any one organ, you cannot possibly perceive through another; for instance, what you perceive by hearing, you cannot perceive by sight, or the converse?

Theae. I most readily admit it.

So. If you have any common notion about both, you would not acquire it from the one organ or from the other concerning both?

Theae. I should not.

So. As to sound and colour, in the first place, have you this same notion respecting both, that both 'are'?

Theae. I have.

So. You suppose also, that each is different from each, and the same with itself?

Theae. To be sure.

So. And that both are twain, but each is one?

Theae. Yes.

So. Are you not also able to observe whether they are like one another or unlike?

Theae. Probably.

So. Through what do you form all these notions concerning both? For neither through hearing nor through sight is it possible to obtain a common notion of them. Here again is another instance in point. If it were possible to examine, whether both are briny or not, you know that you will be able to say with what you will examine, and this is evidently neither sight nor hearing, but something else.

Theae. No doubt it is; namely, the power exercised through the tongue.

So. Well said. Now, through what does the power act which makes manifest to you what all things generally have in common with these particularly—what you mean, to wit, in saying 'is,' 'is not,' and all else comprised in our late questions? What organs will you assign as those through which our percipient faculty perceives all these severally?

Theae. You mean being and non-being, and likeness and unlikeness, and sameness and difference, and moreover unity and any other number applicable to things perceived? Evidently too your question includes the even and the odd, and all other such notions; asking through what bodily organ we perceive them with the soul.

So. You follow me admirably, Theaetetus, and these are the very questions I ask.

Theae. Well, Socrates, I really can give no other answer than this, that in my opinion these have originally no organ peculiar to them, such as the sensible objects have, but the soul through its own individual power appears to me to observe the common properties of all.

So. Yes, Theaetetus, you are a beauty, and not, as Theodorus said, ugly: for he who speaks beautifully is beautiful and good. And besides your beauty, I am much obliged to you for releasing me from a world of talk, if the soul appears to you to observe some things through itself, and other things through the bodily organs. This was my own opinion, and I was wishing it to be yours.

Theae. Yes: to me it is apparent.

30 [Socrates now draws from Theaetetus the admission that while certain properties, as hardness and softness, are perceived through the senses common to men and beasts, essence, difference, use, and the like are matter of reflection by the soul attained through education. Without attaining essence, truth is not attained, nor without truth knowledge.

It is not in the affections themselves, but in the reasonable conclusions concerning them, that knowledge lies. And what is the common name for all these affections? Perception, which cannot therefore attain essence or truth or knowledge. Hence it follows that perception and knowledge cannot be the same thing. Theaetetus admits the failure of this theory. Socrates reminds him that the search is not to find what knowledge is not, but to find what it is, and then begs him to consider what it is that the soul is said to do, when it forms a judgment on existing things. Theaetetus replies: It is said to opine—to form an opinion. Socrates now asks if he can give a new answer to the question, What is knowledge?]

So. To which of the two classes do you assign 'being'? For this is the notion most universally present.

Theae. I assign it to that class which the soul attains to by itself.

So. Do you say the same of likeness and unlikeness, of sameness and difference?

Theae. Yes.

So. And again of nobleness and baseness, good and evil?

Theae. Yes: these are things the essence of which, above all others, I believe that the soul observes in their mutual relativity, comparing within itself the past and the present with the future.

So. Wait a moment. Will it not perceive the hardness of a hard object through the touch, and so again the softness of a soft one?

Theae. Yes.

So. But their being, and what they are, and their mutual opposition, and again the being of that opposition, the soul itself, by reflecting and by comparing them with each other, endeavours to determine for us?

Theae. Quite so.

So. Men and beasts then, as soon as they are born, are

able by nature to perceive some things, those affections I mean which reach through the body to the soul. But the reflections concerning these in regard to essence and use are acquired, by those who do acquire them, painfully and gradually through the troublesome process of education.

Theae. Undoubtedly.

So. Can any one attain truth, who does not attain being?

Theae. He cannot.

So. And if he fail to attain the truth of a thing, will he ever have knowledge of it?

Theae. Impossible, Socrates.

So. Knowledge, then, does not lie in the affections of sense, but in the reasoning concerning them: for in this it seems possible to grasp essence and truth, and not in the affections?

Theae. Evidently.

So. Do you call two things the same which are in so many respects different?

Theae. There were no justice in doing so.

So. What name do you give to the one class—seeing, hearing, smelling, being cold and hot?

Theae. 'Perceiving' I would certainly call them.

So. Their common notion then you would call perception?

Theae. Of course.

So. And this, we say, has no share in the attainment of truth, having none in the attainment of being.

Theae. It has none.

So. Nor yet in the attainment of knowledge?

Theae. No.

So. Then, Theaetetus, perception and knowledge will not be the same?

Theae. Evidently not, Socrates. Now especially has knowledge been very clearly proved to be a different thing from perception.

So. But it was not by any means with this view that we began our argument, to find what knowledge is not, but to find what it is. Nevertheless we have so far advanced as not to seek it in perception at all, but in that name which, whatever it be, is applicable to the soul's action when by itself it deals with existing things.

Theae. This, I imagine, Socrates, is called 'opining' (forming opinion).

So. You imagine rightly, my friend. Now go back again and, erasing all that went before, see if you have any clearer view, after having advanced to this point. Tell me once more what knowledge is.

[The first definition proposed by Theaetetus—that sensuous perception is 31 knowledge-being thus overthrown by the elenchus concluded in § 30, he is invited to attempt a second. He hopes now to find one in that realm of pure thought which consists in believing, judging, or opining (forming opinion). But as it occurs to him that opinions formed are not always true, he sees that he must limit his definition; and, accordingly, he ventures to suggest that TRUE OPINION is knowledge. Against this doctrine Socrates opens a battery of argument without delay. It implies that such a thing as 'false opinion' is possible: and that possibility Socrates is not prepared to admit. All things subject to opinion are, he says, such as a man either knows or does not know. If he opines, he either knows or does not know that about which he opines: he cannot know, and not know, one and the same thing. Can he then (when he opines falsely) mistake one known thing for another known thing?-No.-Or a known thing for an unknown?-No.-Or an unknown for a known?-No.-Or one unknown for another unknown?-Impossible.-But if he forms a false opinion, he must err in one of these four ways: -all which are impossible. Therefore to form false opinion is impossible. But perhaps, adds Socrates, we should regard 'being' and 'not-being'

rather than knowing and not-knowing. May not a man opine what is false, if he opines 'what is-not'? But he goes on to argue that nobody can opine 'what is not' any more than he can see or hear what is not: to opine 'what is not' is to opine 'nothing:' that is, not to opine at all. Therefore false opinion is no more possible from this point of view than it was from the former.]

Theae. To say that it is opinion generally, Socrates, is impossible, since there is false opinion. But true opinion probably is knowledge: so let this be my answer. If it shall be disproved while we proceed, as in the last case, we will try some other statement.

So. Your present forwardness to speak, Theaetetus, is more to the purpose than your original reluctance to answer. For in this way, we shall secure one of two advantages: we shall either find what we are in quest of, or our conceit of knowing what we do not know will be diminished. And this will be no despicable reward. Now let us see what it is you say. There being two kinds of opinion, the true and the false, do you make TRUE OPINION the definition of knowledge?

Theae. I do, according to my present view.

So. Is it worth while to resume the question of opinion?

Theae. Which do you mean?

So. I am somewhat disturbed now, as often before, and have found myself sorely perplexed in my own mind and in conversation, from my inability to say what this condition is in us, and in what way engendered.

Theae. What condition?

So. The holding of false opinion. Now again I am still considering and doubting whether we should leave it, or review it in a way different from that we took some little time ago.

Theae. Why not review it, Socrates, if there is any clear gain in doing so? For, as to leisure, you and Theodorus said very justly, that there is nothing to hurry us in such cases.

So. Well reminded. And perhaps it is not unreasonable to return upon our tracks. It is better, you'll allow, to achieve a little well than much inadequately.

Theae. Of course.

So. Well then? What do we in fact affirm? do we say that there is in each case false opinion, and that some one of us opines falsely, another again truly, as if such were the natural rule?

Theae. Yes, we do.

So. Does not this occur to us in respect of all things generally, and of each particularly—either knowing or not-knowing? for learning and forgetting, which lie between these, I set aside for the moment, as having no relation to our present argument.

Theae. In fact, Socrates, nothing else remains in each case but knowing and not-knowing.

So. Is it not a necessary consequence that he who opines must opine about one of the things which he knows, or one of those which he does not know?

Theae. It is.

So. And it is impossible, if he knows a thing, not to know it, or, if he knows it not, to know it?

Theae. Quite impossible.

So. Does then he who holds a false opinion think that things which he knows are not what they are, but some other things within his knowledge, and knowing both, is he ignorant of both?

Theae. It cannot be so, Socrates.

So. Or does he suppose things which he does not

know to be some other things outside of his knowledge? Does it happen to one who knows neither Theaetetus nor Socrates to imagine that Socrates is Theaetetus or Theaetetus Socrates?

Theae. How can that be?

So. But surely a man does not think that what he knows is what he does not know, or that what he does not know is what he knows.

Theae. That were a miracle.

So. In what other way then can any one hold false opinions? Except under the conditions stated it is impossible, I suppose, to have opinion. In every case we either know or do not know, and so situated, it is manifestly impossible for us ever to have false opinions.

Theae. Very true.

So. Perhaps we ought to examine our question with reference not to knowing and not-knowing, but to being and not-being.

Theae. How do you mean?

So. Consider if it be not a simple truth that one who thinks concerning anything that which is not, will inevitably think what is false, whatever the condition of his mind in other respects.

Theae. This again is probable, Socrates.

So. How then? What shall we reply, Theaetetus, if any one examine us: 'Is what you say possible for any one, and will any human being think what is not, either about some existing thing, or in the abstract?' Seemingly we shall say in reply: 'Yes, when he thinks, and does not think what is true.' Or how are we to speak?

Theae. As you say.

So. Does the like happen in any other case?

Theae. What do you mean?

So. That a person sees something, yet sees nothing.

Theae. How can that be?

So. If he sees some one thing, that 'something' is among things that are. Or do you think 'the one' is ever among the things that are not?

Theae. Not I.

So. He then, who sees some one thing, sees some thing that is.

Theae. Evidently.

So. And he who hears something hears some one thing, and a thing that is.

Theae. Yes.

So. And he who touches, I suppose, touches some one thing, and a thing that is, since it is one.

Theae. Yes.

So. And does not he who opines form opinion of some one thing?

Theae. He must.

So. And does not he who forms opinion of some one thing form it of some thing that is?

Theae. I grant this.

So. He then who opines what is not opines nothing.

Theae. Evidently.

So. Well, but he who opines nothing does not opine at all.

Theae. That seems clear.

So. Therefore it is not possible to think what is not, either about things that are, or in the abstract.

Theae. Manifestly not.

So. Thinking falsities is therefore different from thinking what is not.

Theae. It seems different.

So. And thus neither from our present consideration

(of being and not-being), nor from our previous one (of knowing and not knowing), do we find false opinion to exist in us.

Theae. No, we do not.

- 32 [Socrates asks, whether false opinion may not possibly be found in what he calls 'allodoxy,' the mental exchange of one existing thing for another existing thing. Theaetetus would like to accept this explanation. But Socrates disappoints him. A short dialectic elenchus (in the course of which Socrates describes opinion as the result of a conversation which the soul holds with itself) leads to the conclusion that, assuming two different things—the noble and the base—the just and the unjust—a horse and an ox, &c., nobody can mistake one for the other, either if he has formed an opinion of both, or if he has formed an opinion of one, but not of the other: so that allodoxy (which he now terms heterodoxy) does not supply any rational definition of false opinion.]
  - So. But can we not speak of it as happening in this way?

Theae. How?

So. We can say that an opinion which may be called an 'allodoxy' is false when anybody says that some one existing thing is another existing thing, exchanging them in his mind. For thus he always thinks of what exists, but of one thing instead of another, and, as missing that which he had in view, he may be said to have false opinion.

Theae. Your present statement seems to me very correct. For when any one opines that a thing is ugly instead of beautiful, or beautiful instead of ugly, then he very truly has false opinion.

So. Evidently, Theaetetus, you speak in contempt of me, and without fear.

Theae. Pray why?

So. You do not expect, I fancy, that I shall lay hold of your term 'truly false', and ask if it is possible for the swift to 'come-to-be' slowly, or the light heavily, or for any other opposite to come-to-be—not according to its own nature, but according to the nature of its opposite—in a manner opposed to itself. This however—that your confidence may not be fruitless—I pass over. You say you are pleased with the notion that opining falsities is 'allodoxy.'

Theae. I am.

So. Then in your opinion it is possible to determine in your mind that one thing is another, and not itself.

Theae. It is.

So. When therefore the mind does this, must it not perforce think either of both things, or of one of the two?

Theae. Yes, it must.

So. At the same time, or else by turns.

Theae. Very good.

So. Do you employ the term 'thinking' in the same sense that I do?

Theae. How do you define it?

So. A discourse which the soul holds with itself about what it considers. I am representing this to you not as a fact that I know. In the exercise of thought, the soul, as I fancy it, is simply engaged in conversation, questioning itself and answering, affirming and denying. And when, having reached a definition, whether slowly or by a more rapid impulse, it at length agrees and affirms undoubtingly, we state this to be its opinion. So that I call opining the soul's speaking, and opinion its spoken word, not addressed to another or uttered by the voice, but silently to itself.

Theae. So do I.

So. Therefore, when any one opines that one thing is another, he says to himself, it would seem, that one thing is another.

Theae. Certainly.

So. Try to remember whether you ever said to yourself, 'Assuredly the noble is base,' or, 'The unjust is just.' Or, to sum up, consider if you ever attempted to convince yourself that assuredly one thing was another: or if, on the contrary, you never even in sleep ventured to say to yourself, Undoubtedly the odd is even, or any such thing?

Theae. You say the truth.

So. Do you think any body in or out of his senses ever ventured seriously to say to himself, trying to make himself believe, that an ox must needs be a horse, or two things one?

Theae. No indeed, not I.

So. If then to speak to oneself is to opine, nobody who speaks and thinks of both things, and apprehends both with his soul, can say and think that one is the other. But you must avoid the terms 'one and other.' I'll state the point in this way: Nobody thinks that the noble is base, or anything of the sort.

Theae. Well, Socrates, I give up the terms, and I agree with you.

So. That one who thinks of both cannot possibly opine that one is the other?

Theae. Seemingly not.

So. Again, if he thinks of the one alone, and of the other not at all, he will never opine that one is the other.

Theae. True: for so he would be forced to apprehend that of which he has no thought.

So. Accordingly allodoxy is inadmissible for any one

who thinks either of both or of one. So that whoever shall define false opinion to be heterodoxy will talk nonsense: for it is shown by this method as well as by the former that false opinion cannot exist in us.

Theae. Seemingly not.

[Socrates seems, or feigns, to be driven to despair by the failure of his 33 three attempts to find the habitat of false opinion. It is not in the region of knowledge, nor in that of being, nor in that confusion of phenomena, which he terms allodoxy. Surely it must be somewhere. Surely mistakes are made. May not a person know something, and, seeing something else which he does not know, mistake it for that thing which he knows? At this point in the dialogue Plato introduces two parables or myths. He supposes first, a memorial waxen block, and, later on, a bird-cage or aviary, to be situated in the human mind. (In figments of this kind Plato takes great delight: he has scattered them with profusion throughout his works. They do not supply to the pure intellect that verification which it demands in order to accept a philosophic theory. But the literary composer finds them a very convenient resource. They fill up gaps in serious argument. They rouse the imagination, they charm the fancy: they attract and amuse the general reader, when fatigued with dry dialexis. In short, they are a valuable part of that ψυχαγωγία, which Plato, who has a rhetoric of his own, is far from disdaining for his own use. See Dr Thompson's Introduction to his edition of the Phaedrus, especially pp. xxi-ii, also p. 141.) In this section a general description is given of the waxen block or tablet, as Mr Grote calls it (ἐκμαγείον). The wax varies in various cases, in some being larger, firmer, cleaner, and in every way better than in others. The receptacle also is more or less wide and convenient. The tablet is a gift of Mnemosyne (memory) for impressing by seals every one's sensations and thoughts. These are remembered and known while the impressions remain: when these fade, they are forgotten and no longer known. Socrates goes on to state when false notions cannot be formed, and when they can.]

So. And yet, Theaetetus, if this shall be proved im-

possible, we shall be compelled to admit many absurd consequences.

Theae. What are they?

So. I will not say till I have tried every point of view. For I should blush for us if, in a moment of perplexity, we were forced to admit such things as I allude to. But if we find a way to get free, then and not before we will speak of others as thus perplexed, standing clear of ridicule ourselves. But, if we find ourselves posed on every side, then, in a humble frame, I suppose, like sea-sick men, we shall allow the argument to trample on us and treat us as it will. Listen, while I tell you how I may still find a way of escape from our inquiry.

Theae. Pray tell me.

So. I will say we were wrong in admitting that it is impossible to opine that what one knows is what one does not know, and so to be deceived: for it is in a certain way possible.

Theae. Do you mean what I myself suspected at the time we made the assertion—a case occurring sometimes like this, that I, knowing Socrates, and seeing at a distance another whom I do not know, think it is the Socrates whom I know? For in such a case something like what you say comes to pass.

So. Did we not abandon that view, because it made us, while knowing, not to know what we do know?

Theae. Certainly.

So. Suppose we do not state it thus, but in the following manner. Perhaps it will give way to us, perhaps resist. But indeed we are in such a strait, that we must perforce turn about and examine every argument. See if I ask a rational question. Is it not possible to learn something which you formerly did not know?

Theae. Yes, it is.

So. And one thing after another?

Theae. Why not?

So. Suppose, for the sake of argument, that there is in our souls a waxen block, in one soul larger, in another smaller, of purer wax in one, in another of less pure, harder in some, moister in others; in some of medium quality.

Theae. Well.

So. Let us say it is a gift of Mnemosyne, mother of the Muses, and that on this we strike off, as if we were impressing ring-seals, any thing we wish to remember among those we see or hear or imagine, submitting the block to our senses and imaginations; and that whatever is impressed, we remember and know as long as its image subsists; but that, when it is obliterated or fails to be impressed, we have forgotten and do not know.

Theae. Be it so.

So. See then if he who knows things, and considers anything he sees or hears, may have false opinions in some such way as the following:

Theae. In what way?

So. By thinking sometimes that what he knows is what he does know, sometimes what he does not know. In our previous statements we were wrong in denying this to be possible.

Theae. How do you state it now?

So. Our statement on the subject must be this. We first determine, that what a person knows, having a record of it in his soul, but without perceiving it, he cannot possibly think to be some other thing which he knows, having an image of this also, but not perceiving it. And again it is impossible to think that what he knows is what he

knows not and has no seal of: and that what he knows not is [something else] which he knows not: and that what he knows not is what he knows: and to think what he perceives is some other thing which he perceives; and what he perceives, a thing which he does not perceive; and what he does not perceive to be another thing which he does not perceive; and what he does not perceive to be a thing which he perceives. And again to think that a thing which he knows and perceives, having the seal of it according to perception, is some other thing which he knows and perceives having its seal also according to perception—this is, if it can be, still more impossible than the preceding suppositions. And what one knows and perceives, having its record correctly, it is impossible to think [something else] which one knows: and what one knows and perceives under similar conditions, to be [something else] which one perceives: and what one neither knows nor perceives to be [something else] which one neither knows nor perceives: and what one neither knows nor perceives, to be [something else] which one does not know; and what one neither knows nor perceives, to be [something else] which one does not perceive. All these things involve the very utmost impossibility of having any false opinion about them. There remain the following cases, in which, if anywhere, such a thing may happen.

Theae. What are they? perhaps they may help me to understand. At present I do not follow you.

So. In the case of things which a person knows, to think that they are some other things which he knows and perceives; or some other things which he does not know, but perceives: or that [some things] which he knows and perceives are [some others] which he also knows and perceives.

Theae. I am more in the dark now than before.

[In this section it is shown how, by the misuse of the waxen tablet, false 34 opinion may be supposed to occur; namely, by an erroneous union of sensation and impression. Mr Grote states it as follows: "A man, having sealed on his memorial tablet the impressions of two objects A and B, which he has seen before, may come to see one of these objects again: but he may by mistake identify the present sensation with the wrong past impression, i.e. with that past impression to which it does not belong. Thus, on seeing A, he may erroneously identify it with the past impression B, instead of A; or vice versa. And so false opinion will lie, not in the conjunction or identification of sensations with sensations, nor of thoughts (or past impressions) with thoughts, but in that of present sensations with past impressions or thoughts." Such an occurrence Socrates imputes to defects in the waxen block; which may be too shallow or too hard or too soft or too narrow, or impure, or inclosed in too small a space.]

So. Listen to this restatement. Do not I, knowing Theodorus and remembering in my mind what sort of man he is, and Theaetetus similarly, sometimes see them, sometimes not, and sometimes touch them, at other times not, and hear them or have some other perception of them, and again have no perception of you, but not the less remember you and know you in my mind?

Theae. Certainly.

So. This is the first lesson which I wish to make known to you, that a man may not perceive, or may perceive, things which he knows.

Theae. True.

So. Things too which he does not know, a man may often not perceive, often perceive merely?

Theae. This too is possible.

So. Now see if you follow me more easily. Socrates knows Theodorus and Theaetetus, but sees neither, and has no other present perception about them. He could never

13

form an opinion in his mind that Theaetetus is Theodorus? Do I speak sense or not?

Theae. All quite true.

So. This was the first of the cases spoken of.

Theae. It was.

So. The second was, that knowing one of you, and not knowing the other, and perceiving neither, I can never suppose the one I know to be the one I do not know.

Theae. Right.

So. Thirdly, knowing and perceiving neither, I cannot suppose one whom I do not know to be some other whom I do not know. And as to all my former suppositions, imagine that you have heard them stated again in order, wherein I can never have false opinions about you and Theodorus, either if I know or if I do not know both, or if I know one, but not the other. And similarly with regard to perceptions, if you follow me.

Theae. I do.

So. False opinion remains possible in a case like this: when, knowing you and Theodorus, and having in that waxen block the seals of both of you as from rings, then, seeing both at a distance and indistinctly, I strive to assign the proper seal of each to its proper visage, and to introduce and adapt this to its own mould, in order that recognition may take place: but if, failing in the attempt, and interchanging, like those who put on the wrong shoes, I apply the visage of each to the other's seal; or again, if I go wrong by an affection like that of sight in mirrors, when it flows from right to left:—then heterodoxy and false opinion occur.

Theae. You describe with marvellous truth, Socrates, the conditions to which opinion is liable.

So. Moreover [false opinion happens] when, knowing

both, I perceive one, as well as know him, but not the other, and so my knowledge of the second of the two is not according to perception—a case put in my former statement, which you did not then understand.

Theae. I did not.

So. Well, I meant to say that a person knowing and perceiving the one, and having his knowledge according to perception, will never think that he is some other whom he knows and perceives, and of whom his knowledge is also according to perception. Was it so?

Theae. Yes.

So. There remained, I think, the case we now deal with, in which we say that false opinion happens when a person knowing and seeing both, or having any other perception of both, does not keep each of the seals in accordance with his perception, but like a bad archer shoots beside the mark and so errs; and such error is called a falsity.

Theae. And reasonably.

So. And so, when to one of the seals perception is present, but not to the other, and the mind adapts the seal which is without perception to the perception present, in every such case it is deceived. In one word, about things which a person knows not and never perceived, error and false opinion seem out of the question, if there is any soundness in our present argument: but in those things about which we have knowledge and perception, opinion turns and twists about, becoming true or false; true, when it brings the proper impressions and forms to meet oppositely and straightly; false, when it brings them crosswise and crookedly.

Theae. Is not this a noble statement, Socrates?

So. You will say so with more assurance after hearing

what I have further to state: for to think the truth is noble, to be deceived is base.

Theae. No doubt.

So. These things are said to happen as follows. When the wax in any person's soul is deep and abundant and smooth and nicely wrought, the impressions become durable which pass through the senses and are sealed on this (waxen) heart of the soul, as Homer called it in allusion to the resemblance of wax; for then, and in all such cases, they are formed in it pure, and have depth enough. And such persons are in the first place quick to learn, in the next retentive, and finally they do not interchange the seals of the perceptions, but form true opinions. For as their impressions are distinct and have ample room, they rapidly distribute them to their several niches; and such impressions are called 'real:' and these persons are termed 'wise.' Do you not think so?

Theae. With entire conviction.

So. When any person's heart is shaggy, as that all-wise poet sang, or when it is miry and of impure wax, or exceedingly soft or hard—they whose heart is soft, are quick to learn, but forgetful; they whose heart is hard, the opposite: and they who have a shaggy and rough and gritty heart, or one defiled with a mixture of earth or mire, have their impressions indistinct. In those who have hard hearts, they are indistinct too, for depth is wanting: likewise in those who have soft hearts, for through confusion they soon become faint. And if besides all these faults they are furthermore crushed one upon another for want of room, when a man's soul is small, they are still more indistinct than in the former cases. All these people are capable of having false opinions. For when they see or hear or imagine anything, being unable to

assign each thing quickly to its proper impression, they go tardily to work, and, assorting erroneously, they see and hear and conceive most things wrongly. And of these persons again we say, that they have false notions of things, and are ignorant.

Theae. Never was a truer statement, Socrates.

So. May we say then that false opinions exist in us? Theae. Decidedly.

So. And true?

Theae. Ves.

So. Now we think it sufficiently agreed that both these kinds of opinion certainly exist?

Theae. Beyond all question.

[Socrates has no sooner reached his conclusion as to the formation of false 35 opinion, than he proceeds to confute it. There are phenomena for which it does not account. Errors occur in the identification of one past impression with another: and this leads to the dilemma that either false opinion is impossible, or it is possible for a person not to know what he does know. This dilemma Theaetetus cannot solve. And Socrates remarks that this discussion has become impure, in that they have constantly used the terms 'knowing,' 'knowledge,' and 'ignorance' before they have reached a definition of these terms. As, however, he admits that he cannot carry on the discussion without using them in some sense or other, he declares himself willing to make the attempt, and Theaetetus applauds his resolution.]

So. What a truly terrible and disagreeable creature, Theaetetus, a chattering man appears to be.

Theae. How so? What do you say this for?

So. Because I am so annoyed by my own dullness and manifest garrulity. For what else can one call the conduct of a man, who wears every argument threadbare, and cannot be made to quit it, because he is too stupid to be convinced?

Theae. What vexes you?

So. I am not only vexed, but at a loss how to answer, should any one question me and say: 'Have you now,

Socrates, discovered that false opinion lies neither in the mutual relation of perceptions, nor in that of thoughts, but in the union of perception with thought?' I shall say, 'Yes,' I suppose, with a triumphant air, as if we had made some beautiful discovery.

Theae. I see nothing the reverse, Socrates, in what has now been proved.

So. Do you mean, he will say, that we can never suppose the man, whom we think of but do not see, to be a horse, which again we neither see nor touch but only think of, and in no way perceive? I suppose I shall say that I do mean it.

Theae. Yes, and rightly.

So. Well, he will say, as to the number eleven, which is an object of thought only, must it not follow from this statement that nobody could ever suppose it to be twelve, which is also an object of thought only? Come now, reply yourself.

Theae. I shall reply that any one who saw and touched them might think eleven to be twelve, but so far as he had them in thought, he could never conceive such an opinion regarding them.

So. Well, take the case of one who set before himself and regarded in his own mind five and seven. I don't mean seven and five men or anything of the sort, but the notions of five and seven, of which we say that they are recorded there on the waxen block, and that as to them it is impossible to have false opinion. Of these things I ask if it never chanced, that while people were considering them, and conversing with themselves, and inquiring how many they come to—one person would think and say they were eleven, another twelve:—or would all say and think that they make twelve?

Theae. No, indeed, not all; many will say, eleven.

And if a person has higher figures under consideration, he is still more liable to error. I suppose you are speaking of number generally.

So. Your supposition is right. Consider whether anything happens in such a case but imagining the number twelve, in the block, to be eleven.

Theae. Nothing else, seemingly.

So. We are thus carried back to our former discussion. The person in such a case supposes a thing which he knows to be another thing which he knows. This we said was impossible; and on this very ground we forced the conclusion that false opinion does not exist, in order that the same person might not be compelled to know and not know the same things at the same time.

Theae. Very true.

So. Therefore we must declare that holding false opinion is something else than a discrepancy between thought and sensation. For, if it were this, we could never be deceived in our mental concepts themselves. But now either there is no false opinion, or it is possible for a person not to know what he knows. Which alternative do you choose?

Theae. You offer an impossible choice, Socrates.

So. Ay, but the argument will hardly allow both. Nevertheless, as we must risk the utmost, suppose we venture to be shameless?

Theae. How?

So. By making up our minds to say what 'to know' means.

Theae. Why is this a shameless act?

So. You seem not to bear in mind that all our discussion from the first has been a quest of knowledge, assuming that we do not know what it is.

Theae. I do bear this in mind.

So. Is it not then shameless, if we do not know knowledge, to proclaim what knowing means? But in fact, Theaetetus, we have been long infected with an impure method of discussion. Over and over again we have used the terms 'we know,' and 'we do not know,' 'we have knowledge' and 'we have not knowledge,' as if we could understand one another, while we are yet ignorant of knowledge. If you remark, at this very moment we have again used the terms ignorance and understanding, as though it were fit for us to use them, if we are destitute of knowledge.

Theae. But in what way will you argue, Socrates, if you abstain from these terms?

So. In no way, while I am the man I am: but I could if I were a votary of contention. Were a man of that school now present, he would profess to abstain from such terms, and would rebuke us sternly for our conduct. Since however we are such poor creatures, will you let me venture to say what 'knowing' is? For I am clear that it will be of some help to us.

Theae. Oh yes! pray venture. You will have great excuse for not abandoning these terms.

[Having consented, for the sake of discussion, to use the term 'knowing,' 36 though still undefined, Socrates now observes that most people suppose it to mean 'the having of knowledge.' For his own part, he would rather say 'the possessing,' than 'the having:' for a person cannot justly be said 'to have' what he never uses, though he may 'possess' it, like a coat kept in a wardrobe but never worn. This distinction he illustrates by his second parable, that of the mental dove-cage. A person may be supposed to have caught a number of doves (i.e. to have acquired sciences or cognitions) which he has turned into his cage or aviary, and so 'possesses.' But, if he wants to catch one of his doves (i.e. to recall and use one of his acquired cognitions), he has

to pursue another chase in his mental aviary; and this may not always be successful. He may fail to catch the dove he wants (i.e. he may find that he has forgotten the science he had once acquired) or he may get hold of a wrong dove (i.e. he may confuse things which he could accurately distinguish at a former time).]

So. You have heard then what people now mean by 'knowing?'

Theae. Possibly: but I do not remember at the moment.

So. They say it is a having of knowledge.

Theae. True.

So. Let us make a slight change and say, possession of knowledge.

Theae. What will you say is the difference between them?

So. Perhaps none: but you may as well hear, and help me to test my opinion.

Theae. I will if I can.

So. 'Having' does not appear to me the same thing as 'possessing.' For instance, if any one bought a coat, and being master of it did not wear it, we should not say he had, but possessed it.

Theae. Right.

So. Now see if it is possible in the same manner to possess knowledge without having it. Suppose a person had caught wild birds, doves or any other sort, and built a dove-cage in his dwelling and fed them. In a certain way we should say he always has them, because he possesses them. Should we not?

Theae. Yes.

So. In another sense we should say he has none of them, but he has got a power over them, since he has made them subject to him in a domestic inclosure of his own.

He can take and hold them when he likes, catching any one he wishes, and he can let it go again. And it is free to him to do this as often as he thinks proper?

Theae. It is.

So. So then, even as in the previous part of our discourse we framed in human souls a strange sort of waxen figment, let us again make in every soul a certain cage of various kinds of birds, some in flocks apart from the rest; others in small groups; others alone, flying among all wherever they may chance.

Theae. Suppose it made. What next?

So. While we are children (we must say) this structure is empty: and we must think of sciences instead of birds: and whatever science any one has acquired and shut up in his inclosure, we must say that he has learnt or discovered the thing of which it is the science: and this is 'knowing.'

Theae. Be it so.

So. Again, as to catching any one of the sciences a person chooses, and taking and holding it, and letting it go again,—consider by what terms these acts should be described, whether by the same as when he was first acquiring the sciences, or by others. You will learn what I mean more clearly from the following illustration. There is an art you call arithmetic?

Theae. Yes.

So. Suppose this to be a pursuit of the knowledge of odd and even.

Theae. Well, I do.

So. By this art, I imagine, a person both has the cognitions of all numbers in his power, and transmits them to another.

Theae. Yes.

## TRANSLATION.

So. And we say that one who transmits teaches, and one who receives learns, and one who has them by possessing in that cage 'knows?'

Theae. Quite so.

So. Attend and see what next follows. Does not a perfect arithmetician know all numbers? For he has in his soul the science of all numbers.

Theae. Certainly.

So. Could not such a person count any sum mentally, or any outward objects capable of numeration?

Theac. No doubt he could.

So. And shall we say that counting means anything but considering how great any number is?

Theae. Such is its meaning.

So. Then what a person 'knows,' he is shown to consider as if he did not know, though we have allowed that he knows all number. You have heard, I suppose, of these vexed questions?

Theae. I have.

[Socrates now confutes his own hypothesis. Catching a dove which you acquired and possess, seems to mean learning from yourself what you know already. This Theaetetus sees to be absurd. And the confusion of two known things appears to be not less absurd. For this knowledge is shown to produce the effect of ignorance. Why may not ignorance as well be shown to produce the effect of knowledge, and blindness that of sight? May we not imagine, says Theaetetus, that the cage contains nesciences (non-cognitions) as well as sciences (cognitions) and that false opinion may take place when a person, hunting for a science, gets hold of a nescience in its stead? By a short elenchus Socrates shews that this hypothesis implies consequences which have been already acknowledged to be impossible. For the man who has thus got held of nescience mistakes it for science, does he not? Yes, says Theaetetus. But how can anybody, knowing two things, take one for the other, or, knowing neither, take what he does not know, for something else that

he does not know: or knowing one but not the other, take what he does know for what he does not know, or the converse. All these are impossibilities: and so we, until we know what knowledge is, cannot know what false opinion is.]

So. We then, following the similitude of the possession and chase of doves, will say that the chase was double; one before acquirement, with a view to possession: the other after possession, in order to take and hold in hand what the owner had long ago acquired. So even those same things of which a person had the knowledge long since by learning, and which he then knew, he may again thoroughly learn by resuming and holding the knowledge of each, which he had indeed long ago acquired, but had not within his mental grasp.

Theae. True.

So. I was just now asking what terms we must use to speak of such cases, as when the arithmetician proceeds to count or the grammarian to read. Does he in this case, although he knows, come to learn from himself what he knows?

Theae. That were absurd, Socrates.

So. But must we say that he will read and count what he does not know, after allowing him to know all letters and all number?

Theae. This again is unreasonable.

So. Would you have us state that, as to terms, we do not care at all in what way anybody likes to twist the words 'knowing' and 'learning;' but that since we defined 'possessing' knowledge to be one thing, 'having' it another, we say it is impossible for any one not to possess what he has acquired; so that it never happens that any one does not know what he knows, but it is possible to get hold of a false opinion concerning it: for it is possible not to

have the knowledge of this one, but of another in its stead, when chasing any of the sciences which flit from him, he mistakes and lays hold on one instead of another, as in the case when he thought eleven to be twelve, getting hold of the knowledge of eleven, instead of that of twelve, the ring-dove as it were within him instead of the pigeon?

Theae. Yes, that is reasonable.

So. But when he gets hold of that which he tries to take, shall we say, that then he is free from error and opines realities, and that in this way there is true and false opinion, and that none of the difficulties which we found in our foregoing arguments come in our way? Perhaps you will endorse my statement. Will you?

Theae. I will.

So. Then so far we are rid of the notion that people do not know what they know: for it no longer happens in any case not to possess what we do possess, whether deceived about it or not. And yet there seems to glance sideways on me a trouble still more formidable.

Theae. Of what nature?

So. Whether the interchange of cognitions will ever come to be false opinion.

Theae. How do you mean?

So. First, as to the notion of anybody's having knowledge of a thing, and at the same time being ignorant of it, not by inacquaintance, but by his own knowledge: next, as to opining this to be one thing, and the other thing to be this—is it not the height of unreason, that, when knowledge is present the soul should recognize nothing, and be ignorant of everything? for on this principle there is nothing to prevent ignorance being present and causing one to know something, and blindness causing to see, if knowledge shall ever cause any one to be ignorant.

Theae. Perhaps, Socrates, we did not arrange the birds well in placing sciences only, but we ought to have placed also nesciences flying about with them in the soul; and the chaser, at one time getting hold of a science, at another of a nescience, has about the same thing opinions false by nescience, true by science.

So. It is not easy, Theaetetus, to avoid praising you. But review your proposition. Suppose it as you state. He who lays hold on nescience, you say, will have false opinions. Is it so?

Theae. Yes.

So. He will not, I suppose, think he has false opinions?

Theae. How can he?

So. He will think he has true ones then, and as to things in which he is deceived, he will be in the same condition as if he knew them?

Theae. No doubt.

So. He will think that he has chased and got science, not nescience?

Theae. Evidently.

So. Accordingly, after a long circuit we have reached our original perplexity. Our critic will again laugh and say: 'My right worthy friends, will one who knows them both, science and nescience, suppose that which he knows to be the other which he knows? or knowing neither of them, does he imagine what he knows not to be the other which he knows not: or, knowing one but not the other, does he suppose the one he knows to be the one he knows not, or the one he knows not to be the one he knows? Or will you tell me again that there are also sciences of sciences and of nesciences, which he who possesses has shut up in some other ridiculous dove-cage or waxen

figment, and knows as long as he possesses them, even if he have them not ready to hand in his soul? and so will you be compelled to run round and round to the same point without gaining anything by it?' What answer shall we give to these questions, Theaetetus?

Theae. Really, Socrates, I do not know what we ought to say.

Does not the argument, my boy, rebuke us justly, and show that we are wrong in leaving the question of knowledge, and investigating false opinion first? It is impossible to know this latter, before we have adequately settled what knowledge is.

Theae. At this point, Socrates, I must accept your view.

[Are we then to abandon the inquiry—'what is knowledge?' Theaetetus 38 will not do so, if Socrates is ready to continue it; but he reverts to his second definition, that true opinion is knowledge. Socrates says that the whole profession of lawyers and orators gainsays this doctrine: for their whole business is to persuade dicasts that certain things which the dicasts did not personally witness, are true, and that they ought to decide accordingly. If they do so decide, and that rightly, they have formed a true opinion, which cannot be called knowledge, but the result of persuasion. Therefore true opinion and knowledge are not identical. Theaetetus now remembers that he once heard it said, that true opinion with rational explanation (Noyos) is knowledge, Things are unknowable, if they cannot be rationally defined: if they can, they are knowable.]

So. Returning to the original question, what is one to say that knowledge is? For we shall not give in yet, I suppose.

Theae. Certainly not, if you do not set the example.

So. Say then how we must define it in order to escape best from self-contradiction.

Theae. As we proposed in our foregoing discussion, Socrates. I have no other suggestion to make.

So. What was the definition?

Theae. That true opinion is knowledge. True opinion is, I suppose, free from error, and its results are all noble and good.

So. The man who led the way into the river, Theaetetus, said 'the trial will prove;' and if we search for this as we go, perhaps the fact will stop us and exhibit what we are looking for. If we stand still, we shall see nothing.

Theae. Right. Let us proceed and look out.

So. This look-out of ours will be a brief one: for a whole profession indicates that true opinion is not knowledge.

Theae. How so? What is that profession?

So. The profession of the mightiest in wisdom, who are called orators and lawyers. These men in their art persuade, not by teaching, but by making men opine whatever they will. Do you suppose there are any teachers clever enough, within the flowing of a little water, to teach adequately the truth of facts to certain persons, who were not present when they were robbed of money, or when they received some other violence?

Theae. I do not suppose they could; but they would persuade.

So. By persuading you mean, 'causing to form an opinion?'

Theae. Certainly.

So. When therefore dicasts are justly persuaded about things which can be known by seeing only, not otherwise, in that case, judging the things by what they hear, they judged without knowledge, though persuaded rightly, if their verdict was good?

Theae. Unquestionably.

So. If, my friend, true opinion and knowledge were the same, a perfect dicast would never form a right opinion without knowledge. But now it seems they are not one and the same.

Theae. As to this I had forgotten, Socrates, a thing which I once heard somebody say: but I now recollect it. He said that true opinion accompanied with rational explanation was knowledge, but unexplained opinion out of the sphere of knowledge: things of which there is no explanation are, he said, not knowable, using that very term; but those which have explanation are knowable.

So. Well said. But what distinction did he draw between these knowable and unknowable things? Tell me, that I may see whether you and I have heard the same version or not.

Theae. I am not sure that I can recall it: but, if another told it, I think I could follow him.

[Socrates says that he too has heard a similar definition, which he proceeds 39 to explain by the analogy of words and letters. The primordial elements of things are not matters either of knowledge or of true opinion, or of rational explanation, but of sensible perception merely. An element can only be perceived and called by its name. You can give it neither predicate nor epithet: you cannot speak of it as 'being,' as 'this' or 'that' or 'cach,' or 'single:' for so you add to it something foreign to itself, and it is no longer an element. But the compounds of these elements may be known and explained by enumerating the elements of which they are composed. And to do this is to furnish a rational explanation (λόγοs) of them. Theactetus accepts this statement, and repeats the new definition of knowledge stated in the preceding section. Socrates intimates that he is dissatisfied with the statement that elements are unknowable, while their compounds are knowable. He further proposes to discuss this question in reference to syllables and the letters or elements of which they are composed.]

к. Р.

So. Hear then dream for dream. Methought I heard some say that the primal elements, as it were, of which we and all other things are compounded, have no reason: for it is only possible to name each by itself, not to predicate anything else of it, either that it is or is not, as in such case 'being' or 'not-being' is attached: while it is wrong to ascribe either, if one is to speak of the thing itself alone. We must not, they say, ascribe the term 'self' or 'that' or 'each' or 'single' or 'this,' or many other like expressions: for these run about and are applied to all things, being different from the things to which they are attached. If the primal element were capable of being described, and had a proper description of its own, the fitting course would be, that it should be described apart from all others. Since, however, it is impossible for any one of the first rudiments to be defined in words, there is nothing for it except to be named only: name is all it has. But, as to the things compounded of these, as they are themselves complex, so also their names being combined constitute definition: for a complex of names is the essence of definition. Thus I dreamed that the elements are undescribed and unknown, but perceptible; while their combinations are known and expressed and conceived by true opinion. Whenever any one gains the true opinion of anything without definition, his soul is truthful with regard to it, but does not know it, for one who cannot give and receive a spoken account of anything is incognisant of it. after adding such an account, he is capable of becoming all this, and is perfect in knowledge. Have you heard the dream thus or otherwise?

Theae. Exactly thus.

So. Are you content with it, and do you lay it down that true opinion combined with explanation is knowledge?

Theae. Quite so.

So. Have we to-day, Theaetetus, in this manner found at last what from ancient time so many wise men have grown old without finding?

Theae. At all events, Socrates, I think our present statement a good one.

So. It may naturally seem so. For what can be called knowledge apart from definition and right opinion? Yet I am displeased with one of the things we said.

Theae. What was that?

So. One that seems to be stated very neatly, how that the elements are unknown, but the class of combinations known.

Theae. Is not that true?

So. We must see. For we have as hostages all the examples which he used in saying what he did.

Theae. What are they?

So. Letters and syllables. Do you think the speaker had anything but these in view when he said what we cite?

Theae. No: he thought of these.

[Assailing the new definition with reference to letters and syllables, and 40 taking as an instance the first syllable of his own name, Σω, Socrates, by a short elenchus, proves that the syllable is not known, unless the letters sigma and ōmega are known also. But, starting a fresh argument, he suggests that possibly a syllable is a general notion having a nature independent of its letters. Theaetetus is willing to accept this view. Then, says Socrates, it can have no parts. Why? Because 'a whole' must mean 'all its parts.' Can a whole be a notion distinct from all its parts? Theaetetus ventures to say it can. Socrates asks if 'the all and the whole' are different. Theaetetus risks the answer: 'they are different.']

So. Let us then take and test them; or, rather test ourselves, whether we learnt letters on this principle or any

other. To begin: can syllables be defined, but letters not?

Theae. Probably.

So. I take the same view. If some one asked about the first syllable of Socrates for instance and said, 'Tell me, Theaetetus, what Sō is: how would you answer?

Theae. Sîgma and Omega.

So. This then you hold to be the definition of the syllable?

Theae. I do.

So. Well now, tell me similarly the definition of

Sigma.

Theae. How can one tell the elements of an element? For indeed, Socrates, Sigma is one of the consonants, a sort of noise only, as when the tongue hisses; Beta again has neither sound nor noise: nor have most of the letters. So they may very well be called undefined, as the clearest of them have sound alone, but no definition at all.

So. So much then, my friend, we have rightly determined concerning knowledge?

Theae. Apparently.

So. Well now? Have we rightly admitted that the letter is not known, but only the syllable?

Theae. Seemingly.

So. Do we now say that the syllable is both letters, or if there be more than two, all these, or some one idea arising from their combination?

Theae. I think we should say, all of them.

So. Take the case of two, Sigma and Omega. These two form the first syllable of my name. Does not one who knows the syllable know both?

Theae. To be sure.

So. He knows Sigma and Omega?

Theae. Yes.

So. How then? is he ignorant of each, and, knowing neither, does he know both?

Theae. That were strange and unreasonable, Socrates.

So. And yet, if a person must perforce know each, in order to know both, it is absolutely necessary for one who is ever to know a syllable, to know the letters first. And thus our beautiful argument will have run clear away from us.

Theae. Ay, and in a very sudden way.

So. We do not keep a good watch on it. Perhaps we ought to have laid it down that a syllable is not the letters themselves, but some notion arising from them, having one form belonging to itself, while another belongs to the separate letters.

Theae. Quite so. And perhaps this statement may be truer than the other.

So. We must consider the point, and not abandon in this cowardly way a great and dignified theory.

Theae. Surely not.

So. Suppose it be as we now say. The syllable is one general form arising from the harmonious adaptation of the several elements; both in grammar and everywhere else.

Theae. Very well.

So. Then there must be no parts of it.

Theae. Why?

So. Because, if a thing has parts, the whole must necessarily be all the parts. Or do you say that a whole formed of parts is a notion distinct from all its parts?

Theae. Yes, I do.

So. Do you call the all and the whole the same or different?

Theae. I have no clear view: but as you bid me answer readily, I take the risk of saying they are different.

So. Your readiness, Theaetetus, is right. Whether the answer is so too, we must consider.

Theae. We must.

- 41 [The first eighteen questions of this section comprise an elenchus, by which Socrates compels Theaetetus to admit, that there is no difference between 'the all' and 'the whole,' and that both terms, in a thing that has parts, mean 'all the parts.' He then puts this alternative, which Theaetetus grants: if the syllable is not the letters, they are not its parts: if it is the same with them, both must be known equally. And it was to avoid this latter consequence that it was taken to be different. But what are the parts of syllables, if the letters are not? Theaetetus admits, that, if syllables have parts, these must be the letters. In that case, says Socrates, according to the doctrine assumed, a syllable must be a single form without parts. And in that case, he now proves, it must be elementary, and so undefinable and unknown. It is not true, therefore, that the syllable can be defined and known, unless the letters can be so likewise. This proof Socrates strengthens by the testimony of experience. In learning to read, did not Theaetetus endeavour to distinguish each individual letter? In learning music, did he not strive to distinguish each particular note; and are not the notes the elements of music? All this Theaetetus admits. And Socrates draws the conclusion, that clements may be known even more clearly than compounds (syllables).]
  - So. Will not the whole differ from the all, according to your present argument?

Theae. Yes.

So. Well now, is there any difference between all (plural) and the all (singular)? For instance, when we say, one, two, three, four, five, six, and if we say twice three or thrice two, or four and two, or three and two and one, do we in all these cases speak of the same or something different?

Theae. Of the same.

So. That is, six; is it not?

Theae. Yes.

So. In each form of speech we have spoken of all the six?

Theae. Yes.

So. Again, when we speak of all, do we not speak of one thing 1?

Theae. We must.

So. Is it not of the six?

Theae. Yes.

So. Do we predicate the same unity of all things consisting of number, whether under the term  $\pi \hat{a} \nu$  or  $\tau \hat{a} \pi \hat{a} \nu \tau a$  (in singular or plural form)?

Theae. Evidently.

So. Let us now state the question as follows: The number of the acre and the acre are the same; are they not?

Theae. Yes.

So. And so of the furlong?

Theae. Yes.

So. Again, the number of the camp and the camp, and all such things similarly? For the whole number is the essential whole in each case?

Theae. Yes.

So. And is not the number of each the parts of each? Theae. Yes.

So. And all things which have parts will consist of parts?

Theae. Evidently.

So. And all the parts have been admitted to be the all, if the entire number is to be the all.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Reading, with K. F. Hermann, δ' οὐχ ἐν for MS δ' οὐδέν.

Theae. True.

So. Then the whole does not consist of parts. For it would be the all, being all the parts?

Theae. Seemingly not.

So. But can any thing which is a part, be a part of any thing except of a whole?

Theae. Yes, of the all.

So. You show fight manfully, Theaetetus. But is it not in the very case when nothing is absent that the all is all?

Theae. Necessarily.

So. And will not the whole be the very same thing—that from which nothing is anywhere absent? For that from which anything is absent, is neither a whole nor an all, each of these being equally constituted by the same combination of parts.

Theae. I now think there is no difference between an all and a whole.

So. Did we not say, that whenever a thing has parts, the whole and all will mean all the parts?

Theae. Certainly.

So. Again: to resume my late essay, if the syllable is not the letters, does it not follow that it has not the letters for its parts, or if it be the same with them, it must be known equally with them?

Theae. Yes.

So. Was it not to obviate this result that we defined it to be different from them?

Theae. Yes.

So. Well, if the letters are not parts of a syllable, have you any other things to name, which are parts of a syllable, besides its letters?

Theae. By no means. For if I allowed it to have

parts, it would be ridiculous to abandon the letters, and seek anything else.

So. Decidedly, Theaetetus, according to the present view a syllable must be a single generality without parts.

Theae. Seemingly.

So. Do you remember, my friend, that a short time back we accepted the statement, deeming it a good one, that of the primal elements, of which all things are composed, there is no definition, because each by itself is uncompounded, and that it is not right to apply to it the term 'is,' nor yet 'this,' which are alien and foreign to it; and this cause makes such element undefinable and unknown?

Theae. I remember.

So. Is there any other cause than this of its being simple and indivisible? I see no other.

Theae. Apparently none.

So. Accordingly, the syllable is shown to belong to the same class as the element, if it has no parts, and is one general notion?

Theae. Undoubtedly.

So. If then the syllable has many letters, and is a certain whole, and they are its parts, syllables and letters are alike knowable and utterable, since 'all the parts' were shown to be the same with the whole?

Theae. Assuredly.

So. But if it is one and indivisible, both syllable and letter are equally undefinable and unknowable: for the same cause will make them both so?

Theae. I cannot contradict you.

So. Let us not accept this statement from anybody, that a syllable can be known and expressed, but not a letter.

Theae. We must not, if we concur with the argument.

So. Yet further: would you not rather accept the opposite view, from knowing what happened to yourself when you learnt to read?

Theae. What is that?

So. That all you went on doing in the course of learning was, to try to distinguish each individual letter as you saw and heard it, that their order might not confuse you when they were spoken and written.

Theae. Very true.

So. And did not a complete instruction at your music-master's mean the being able to follow each note, and say what string answered to it? These everybody would own to be properly called the elements of music.

Theae. Yes.

So. So far then as we have experience of letters and syllables, if from these cases we may draw inferences as to others, we shall say that the class of elements admits of a knowledge much clearer than the syllable, and more important for the perfect mastery of each study; and, if any one shall say that the syllable is naturally known, but the element unknown, we shall think he is joking or talking nonsense?

Theae. Undoubtedly.

42 [Recurring to the third definition of knowledge proposed by Theaetetus —true opinion with rational explanation (λόγος)—Socrates now criticises this adjunct. What does it mean? Three answers may be given. (1) It may simply mean—speech. Well; but all who are not born deaf and dumb speak sooner or later; and all true opinion will carry speech with it; and so it can never be separate from knowledge. (2) Λόγος may mean the power of describing anything by the elements of which it consists. Hesiod says: 'a wagon has a hundred

planks.' But you and I, says Socrates, cannot detail these: we describe a wagon by certain known parts: axle, wheels, body, yoke, &c. Thus we have a right opinion about it: but, as we cannot enumerate the elements, we have not the full knowledge. Or again, in the case of spelling: perhaps somebody can spell the name Theaetetus quite correctly, having a true opinion about it, and being able to enumerate its syllables correctly: but, when another name, Theodorus, is in question, he is found to spell it wrongly (writing Te for  $\Theta \epsilon$ ) This proves that his true opinion in the former instance did not amount to knowledge: and thus again we find 'true opinion with rational explanation' to fall short of knowledge.]

So. Other proofs of this fact might be shewn, I think; but let us not for their sake forget to keep in view the proposed topic, namely, what is meant by saying that true opinion combined with rational explanation is the most perfect knowledge.

Theae. We must keep it in view.

So. Well now, what does the term explanation indicate to us? I think it means one of three things.

Theae. What are they?

So. The first will be — making one's meaning clear through the voice with verbs and nouns, imaging opinion in the stream through the voice as in a mirror or in water. Do you not consider explanation to be something of this sort?

Theae. I do. We say therefore that one who does so explains.

So. This however is not everybody able to do sooner or later,—to shew what he thinks about anything—if he is not born deaf or dumb? and so all those who have any right opinion, will appear to have with it the faculty of explanation, and right opinion will thus nowhere be formed without knowledge.

Theae. True.

So. Let us not however lightly pronounce sentence on him who defined knowledge in the way we are now considering—that he is guilty of talking nonsense. Perhaps he did not mean to say this, but rather the being able, when asked what anything is, to make answer to the questioner in terms of its elements.

Theae. Instance what you mean, Socrates.

So. As Hesiod speaking of a wagon says, 'A wagon consists of a hundred planks.' I cannot describe them, probably you cannot. If we were asked what a wagon is, we should be content if we could say, wheels, axle, body, seat, yoke.

Theae. Quite so.

So. The questioner might perhaps think us ridiculous, as he would if being asked your name and making answer by syllables,—while all we thought and said was right—we deemed that as skilful grammarians we had in mind and stated grammatically the definition of the name Theaetetus; though the fact is that nobody can define anything with knowledge, until he fully describe it in its elements with true opinion; as was before, I think, laid down.

Theae. It was.

So. So too he might consider, with respect to a wagon, that we have right opinion indeed, but that one who was able to detail its nature by those hundred planks, had, through this addition, joined explanation to true opinion, and instead of opinion had got technical knowledge about the nature of a wagon, having fully described the whole in its elements.

Theae. Do you not think his opinion good, Socrates?

So. If you think so, my friend, and accept this view, that the full description of everything by its elements is

explanation, but the description by syllables or anything more comprehensive is failure of explanation, tell me so, that we may criticize it.

Theae. I quite accept that view.

So. Do you accept it under the belief that a person is cognisant of anything when he thinks that the same thing sometimes belongs to the same, sometimes to another, or when he thinks that to the same thing at one time one thing belongs, at another time another?

Theae. I believe nothing of the sort.

So. Do you forget that, when you learnt your letters at first, you and the other scholars did such things?

Theae. Do you mean that we thought first one letter, then another, belonged to the same syllable, and that we assigned the same letter sometimes to its proper syllable, sometimes to another?

So. That is what I mean.

Theae. No, I do not forget; nor do I consider that they who are in this condition have yet acquired knowledge.

So. Well, when a child of that age writing 'Theaetetus,' thinks he ought to write, and does write 'theta' and 'epsilon,' and again attempting to write Theodorus thinks he ought to write and does write 'tau' and 'epsilon,' shall we say that he knows the first syllable of your names?

Theae. It has been just allowed that such an one does not yet know.

So. Is there anything to hinder the same child from making a similar error in respect of the second, third, and fourth syllables?

Theae. Nothing at all.

So. Will one who has in mind the description by

elements write 'Theaetetus' with true opinion, whensoever he writes it in just order?

Theae. Evidently.

So. Being still without knowledge, though having right opinion, do we say?

Theae. Yes.

So. And yet he unites explanation with right opinion: for he wrote that description by elements which we admitted to be rational explanation?

Theae. True.

So. And thus, my friend, there is a right opinion with explanation, which we cannot yet call knowledge.

Theae. Apparently.

- 43 [There remains (3) a third meaning of λόγος, viz. a mark of difference by which anything is shewn to be distinct from everything else. It is said that, while you perceive only those features which the thing has in common with others, you have true opinion of it only: but that, when you add those which are peculiar to it and characteristic, then you have the knowledge of it. Socrates proves this to be fallacious. You have not a true opinion about anybody or anything, until you are cognisant of the peculiarities in your object. Hence it follows that such a λόγος is already included in true opinion, and that, if an adjunct to this, it is merely superfluous and absurd. So then, says Socrates, all our three attempts to define knowledge have failed. Have you any other conception, Theaetetus? No, says the youth: you have already helped me to say much more than was in my own mind.]
  - So. So we seem only to have dreamt we were rich in thinking we had the truest explanation of knowledge. Or must we suspend this charge? Somebody, perhaps, will not define 'explanation' thus: but rather as the remaining form of those three, one or other of which we said would

be taken as 'explanation,' by one who defined knowledge to be 'true opinion with explanation.'

Theae. You justly remind me. There was one form left. The first was the image, as it were, of thought in utterance: the second, now discussed, was the road to the whole through the elements. What do you call the third?

So. That which most people would define as being able to mention some sign by which the thing in question differs from all others.

Theae. Can you give me an instance of any such explanation of anything?

So. Yes, one which, if you like, I think you may competently accept concerning the sun, that it is the brightest of the bodies which travel in the heaven round the earth.

Theae. Certainly.

So. Now learn why this is said. The fact is, as we were lately saying, that, if you take the difference between each individual and all others, you will get a definition, as some say: but, as long as you lay hold of some common feature only, your account will be about those things which have that community.

Theae. I understand. And I think it right to call such a process definition.

So. But whosoever with right opinion about any thing learns furthermore its difference from others, will have gained knowledge of that of which before he had opinion.

Theae. Yes, we state it so.

So. Now then most decidedly, Theaetetus, since I have come near to our proposition, as it were to a drawing, I do not understand it in the least. As long as I stood at a distance from it, there appeared to be some sense in it.

Theae. What do you mean by this?

So. I will tell you, if I can. Having a right opinion of you, if I add to this your definition, I know you; if not, I have opinion of you only.

Theae. Yes.

So. And the definition was the interpretation of your distinction.

Theae. Even so.

So. When I was opining only, was it not the case that I did not grasp with my mind any of the points in which you differ from others?

Theae. Seemingly.

So. Then I was taking note of some of the common features, which belong no more to you than to other people?

Theae. Of course.

So. Now do pray tell me: in such a case how will you more than anybody else have been conceived by me? Suppose me to imagine that this is Theaetetus, whoever is a man, and has a nose and eyes and mouth, and any other individual member. Will this imagination cause me to conceive Theaetetus more than Theodorus, or, proverbially speaking, any rapscallion whatever?

Theae. How can it?

So. Or, if I imagine him having not only nose and eyes, but also as the one who has a flat nose and prominent eyes, shall I have a notion of you more than of myself, or of any other with these features?

Theae. No.

So. Theaetetus, I fancy, will not be conceived in my mind until this flatness of nose shall have stamped and deposited in my heart some memorial different from all other snubnesses of nose seen by me (I might say the same of all

your other features), which shall bring you to my mind, if I meet you to-morrow, and make me to have right opinion about you.

Theae. Most true.

So. Right opinion then in each case will be concerned with differentiation.

Theae. Evidently.

So. What then will be 'the adding explanation to right opinion?' For if it means, to add an opinion of the manner in which one thing differs from all others, this direction becomes utterly ridiculous.

Theae. How?

So. Of things whereof we have a right opinion as to the nature of their difference from others, it bids us add a right opinion of the nature of their difference from others. And thus the proverbial twirl of the scytal or the pestle or anything else would be a mere trifle compared with this direction: nay it might more fairly be called a blind man's direction: for to bid us add what we have got already, that we may learn what we think already, is a splendid illustration of a man groping in the dark.

Theae. Tell me now what answer you meant to give to your last question.

So. If bidding us to add explanation is bidding us to know distinction,—not to have an opinion of distinction—the finest of our definitions of knowledge will turn out to be a nice sort of thing. For to know is, I suppose, to get knowledge. Is it not?

Theae. Yes.

So. Then, if asked, it seems, what knowledge is, a person will reply that it is right opinion with a knowledge of difference: for the addition of explanation will mean this in his view.

Theae. Seemingly.

So. Yet it is utterly silly, when we are seeking knowledge, to say that it is right opinion with knowledge whether of difference or of anything else. So, Theaetetus, neither sensible perception, nor true opinion, nor explanation accompanying true opinion will be knowledge.

Theae. Seemingly not.

So. Do we still conceive anything and feel throes, my friend, about knowledge, or have we given birth to everything?

Theae. By all that's sacred, Socrates, with your help I have said more than I had in my own mind.

So. And does not our art declare that all these products have turned out to be wind, and not worth rearing?

Theae. Decidedly so.

- 44 [Well, Theaetetus, says Socrates in conclusion, the discussion of to-day will have done you good service in every way. You will cease to think you know things which you do not know, and your future conceptions will be consequently truer. Also you will be a more amiable companion, more willing to tolerate the mistakes of other disputants. I must now leave you, to keep an appointment with my accuser Melitus. To-morrow, Theodorus, let us meet here again.]
  - So. Well, Theaetetus, if you seek to become, and do become, pregnant with other thoughts hereafter, the present enquiry will have improved your conceptions; and, if you do not, you will be less severe to your associates, more mild and temperate, not supposing that you know what you do not know. So much only as this my art can do, no more. Nor do I know any of the things which others do, who are—and have made themselves—great and

wondrous men. This midwifery I and my mother received as our function from God, she to practise it on women, I on young, noble and beautiful men.

Now, however, I must encounter Melitus and his indictment against me at the Porch of the King<sup>1</sup>. In the morning, Theodorus, let us meet again here.

1 The indictment against Socrates for impiety was brought by his accusers Anytus and Melitus in the court of the ἄρχων βασιλεύs, situated at the στόα thence called βασιλική, the Porch of the King.



## APPENDED NOTES.

[The references are (1) to chapters in translation; (2) to pages in text and translation; (3) to pages in Ed. I. of Stephens, as shown in margin of text.]

5 pp. 10, 109. St. 147. D. περὶ δυνάμεων τι ἡμῖν Θεί-δωρος ὅδε ἔγραφε, τῆς τε τρίποδος πέρι καὶ πεντέποδος ἀποφαί-νων ὅτι μήκει οὐ ξύμμετροι τῆ ποδιαία, 'Theodorus was describing to us something about powers, proving as to the root of 3 and root of 5, that they are not in length commensurable with the foot-unit:' i.e. shewing that  $\sqrt{3}$  is greater than 1 and less than 2, and that  $\sqrt{5}$  is greater than 2 and less than 3; that therefore they do not contain unity so many times; that they are fractions, not integers. With ποδιαία understand γραμμῆ.

H. Schmidt in his Exegetic Commentary tries to shew that what Theodorus taught was a corollary to the Pythagorean Theorem (Euclid 1. 47); that  $\delta vv\acute{a}\mu\epsilon vs$  mean the powers  $a^2$ ,  $b^2$  &c. as in modern algebra, and that  $\pi o\delta v \acute{a}\acute{a}$  here is a unit square  $a^2$ , by which the squares of a series of hypotenuses of right-angled triangles, having for their kathetes a and the foregoing hypotenuse, are all commensurable: since

8

 $b^2 = 2a^2$ ,  $c^2 = 3a^2$ ,  $d^2 = 4a^2$ , &c. Theodorus may have taught this truth, but it is certainly not introduced here, as the word μήκει proves, shewing ποδιαία to be the linear foot-unit. And that δυνάμεις mean roots, not the modern 'powers,' is clear from what follows 148 A, ὅσαι δὲ τὸν ἑτερομήκη, δυνάμεις, ώς μήκει μὲν οὐ ξυμμέτρους ἐκείναις, τοῖς δ' ἐπιπέδοις ἃ δύνανται, i.e.  $\sqrt{3}$ ,  $\sqrt{5}$  &c. are called 'powers,' because they have power, when squared, to form areas which are commensurable with the squares 4, 9, 16, 25, &c. So Professors Jowett and Campbell.

pp. 15, 116. St. 151 E. ον έλεγε καὶ Πρωταγόρας. The words in which Plato recites the famous doctrine of Protagoras on the relativity of knowledge ( $\mu \epsilon \tau \rho \rho \nu \ \ a \nu \theta \rho \omega \pi \sigma s$ , homo mensura) are probably cited from that philosopher's treatise called ' $\lambda \lambda \eta \theta \epsilon u \alpha$ , Truth. But the identification of it with the suggestion of Theaetetus that knowledge is sensuous perception, I suppose with Grote, (Plato, II. p. 323 note) to be Plato's own view, which Grote considers unjust, contending at some length against it (322-336). His main argument is, that implication of object and subject is universal, affecting Noumena as well as Phaenomena: 'cogitata' suppose a 'cogitans,' as much as 'sensibilia' suppose a 'sentiens.' Therefore Protagoras would not have limited the application of his maxim to along alone. We must concur with Grote in lamenting that we get the statements and arguments of Protagoras at second hand only; and that the views of others, as of Heracleitus and his great opponent Parmenides, are known to us only in fragments and citations, and from the late biographies of Diogenes Laertius.

pp. 16, 117. St. 152 A. "Ανθρωπος δὲ σύ τε κἀγώ; Socrates means: as Protagoras applies his doctrine to man generally, he applies it to you and me, seeing that we are men.

pp. 16, 117. St. 152 B.C. By the illustration here used Socrates proves that the maxim of Protagoras means that what appears to any one 'is' to him: and, as appearance implies perception, it follows that perception is knowledge.

pp. 16, 118. St. 152 C. "Αρ' οὖν κ.τ.λ. Why this outburst? Socrates has just drawn from Theaetetus the admission that αἴσθησις τοῦ ὄντος ἐστί, perception is of the existent, of that which 'is.' But the Heracleitean doctrine does not allow that anything 'is' (¿στί) but says that all things γίγνεται 'come to be.' And Protagoras in his 'Αλή- $\theta_{\epsilon ia}$  adopts this: so we must infer from what follows. What? says Socrates: did Protagoras then teach an obscure exoteric doctrine (ηνίξατο) to the multitude, and tell the truth in esoteric confidence (ἐν ἀπορρήτω ἔλεγεν) to his disciples? Did he teach the one to believe in ὄντα, the others in nothing but γιγνόμενα? Αινίττεσθαι, 'to speak in riddles,' is used of obscure or purposely veiled language. That Plato considered the doctrines which now follow to be involved in the teaching of Protagoras, is evident; indeed he distinctly says so; nor can we doubt that he had foundation for his statement in the writings of that sophist. But it is evident also that he does not here quote his precise words: and it must always be doubtful how far Protagoras was committed to all the refinements of the Heracleitean school, which appear in the next passage and afterwards.

pp. 17, 119. The Platonic complication of the three doctrines (1) the Heracleitean (οἷον ρεύματα κινεἷσθαι τὰ πάντα) (2) the Protagorean (πάντων χρημάτων ἄνθρωπον μέτρον εἶναι) and that put forth by Theaetetus (αἴσθησιν ἐπιστήμην γίγνεσθαι) is summarised below, 15, pp. 28, 135. The following observations of Grote (Plato, 11. p. 324) deserve special attention, and supply a valuable key to the difficulties occurring in Plato's treatment of this subject from 9 to 15

9

and again from 15 to 30, where the definition alongous is finally abandoned. 'Upon all the three opinions, thus represented as cognate or identical, Sokrates bestows a lengthened comment (occupying a half of the dialogue).... His strictures are not always easy to follow with assurance, because he often passes with little notice from one to the other of the three doctrines which he is examining: because he himself, though really opposed to them, affects in part to take them up and to suggest arguments in their favour: and further because, disclaiming all positive opinion of his own, he sometimes leaves us in doubt what is his real purpose—whether to expound or to deride the opinions of others—whether to enlighten Theaetetus, or to test his power of detecting fallacies. We cannot always distinguish between the ironical and the serious. Lastly, it is a still greater difficulty that we have not before us any one of the three opinions as set forth by their proper supporters.'

12 pp. 21, 125. St. 155 E. τῶν ἀμυήτων. Prof. Campbell in his learned Introduction to this dialogue examines at large the question, who are the men whom Plato glances at here in such uncomplimentary language. Had he in mind Antisthenes and the Cynics? or Democritus and the Atomists? If Plato had either of these two schools in view, it seems more probable that these were the followers of Democritus. The γηγενεῖς mentioned in the Sophistes (p. 246 &c.) are evidently the same as the σκληροὶ καὶ ἀντίτυποι (εὖ μάλ ἄμουσοι) in this place. See Campbell, pp. xx, xxx.

pp. 22, 126. St. 156 D. I must retract the partial favour which my notes in the text and translation shew to the interpolated words of Cornarius. I find the view taken by Prof. Campbell and Prof. Jowett supported also by H. Schmidt (though Müller in his German translation

renders the words of Cornarius, and Steinhart does not contradict him): to which authorities I have to add an opinion which I highly value, that of my friend and former pupil Mr R. D. Archer-Hind, Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. I had never felt disposed to follow Bekker in printing the passage as an unquestioned portion of the text; yet I hardly know that I regret having given my readers the opportunity of seeing and estimating that which conciliated the favour of so many eminent scholars. My own judgment in a case of this kind I regard as of little or no value.

20 pp. 35, 144. St. 166 A. Socrates, who up to this point has seemed to play with the doctrine of his intended victim Protagoras, as a cat with a wretched mouse, sometimes expounding and apparently supporting it, but only to strike it immediately with a harder blow, now professes to make a formal defence of it in the name of its author, for the express purpose of obliging Theodorus to take his turn in the dialogue, instead of Theaetetus, and submit to an elenchus, in defence of his old friend Protagoras.

Tον ἐμὲ is an assumption of dignity: 'a man like me.'

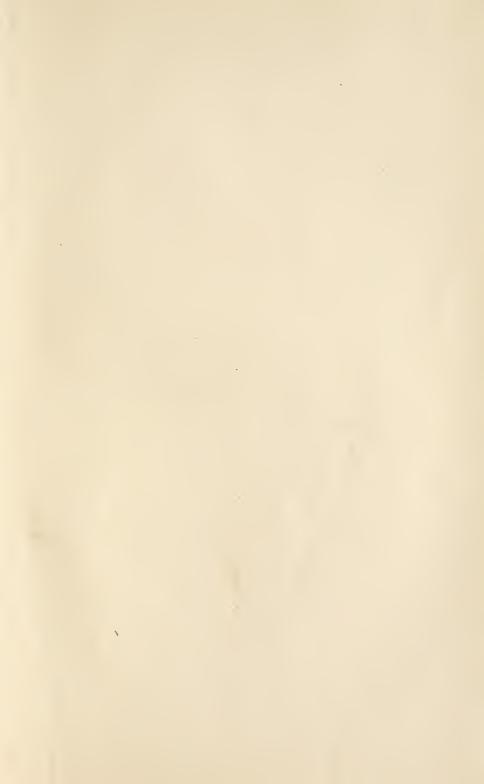
- 26 pp. 52, 166. St. 179 A. if he had tried...a man's own self.' In this translation we follow the reading εἶ πη τοὺς συνόντας ἔπειθεν instead of the vulgate εἶ μηὰ. Prof. Campbell, though he keeps εἶ μηὰ in the text, accepts emendation in his note, but prefers εἶ δηὰ. I can have no doubt that αὐτὸς must not be referred to Protagoras by reading αὐτῷ after it, but that the sense must be as I have given it, αὐτὸς αὐτῷ, 'a man's own self.' So Prof. Jowett (who also reads δη) 'every one for himself.'
- 28 pp. 56, 172. St. 182 B. ἀλλ' ἐξ ἀμφοτέρων κ.τ.λ. The meaning of this passage can be none other than what is given in my translation, which is the same as Prof.

Jowett's in effect. But how the Greek construction is to be explained is doubtful. Prof. Campbell's note gives very faint assistance, and neither Heindorf's  $\dot{\epsilon} \alpha \nu \tau \hat{\omega} \nu$  for  $\dot{\alpha} \mu \phi \sigma \tau \dot{\epsilon} - \rho \omega \nu$ , nor  $\dot{\alpha} \pi \sigma \tau \iota \kappa \tau \dot{\sigma} \mu \epsilon \nu \alpha$  for  $\dot{\alpha} \pi \sigma \tau \iota \kappa \tau \dot{\sigma} \mu \epsilon \nu \alpha$  for  $\dot{\alpha} \pi \sigma \tau \iota \kappa \tau \dot{\sigma} \nu \tau \alpha$ , fully satisfy. All we can say of the place is—medicam manum expectat.

38 pp. 82, 209. St. 201, C. It is commonly supposed that the words εἰπόντος του ἀκούσας refer to Antisthenes.

As respects the definition of knowledge, this dialogue only arrives at certain negative conclusions; namely, that knowledge is neither perception, nor true opinion, nor true opinion combined with rational explanation. Yet, in the course of it, Plato has achieved certain objects, which he had in mind, and which he valued. For (1) he has paid a debt of gratitude to his Megarian friends and hosts, Eucleides and Terpsion; (2) he has shewn what he afterwards declared by his inscription on the Academy, μηδείς αγεωμέτρητος εἰσίτω, that mathematical studies (i.e. exact science) are a necessary avenue to mental studies (i.e. to transcendental or abstract science); (3) he has shewn that minds capable of pursuing the former with success are not necessarily capable of mastering the latter: this he indicates by the nature of Theodorus, which is unphilosophic, as compared with that of Theaetetus, who is an apt student of philosophy; (4) he has confuted doctrines (Protagorean and Heracleitean), which he considers erroneous and mischievous, and has exhibited the errors of the great leader of that sophistic band, which he had, from his master Socrates, a mission to combat and defeat; (5) he has found a noble opportunity to develope those moral and political doctrines, as to the struggle of philosophic truth against fallacious rhetoric, which he mooted in the Gorgias, and developed more fully in the Republic at a later time; (6) he does achieve a positive result by the victorious assertion of a central seat of thought, to which all perceptions are conveyed, and so converted into ideas: this is  $\psi v \chi \dot{\eta}$ , the soul of man. The subsequent elenchi, which confute the second and third definitions attempted by Theodorus, seem to me little more than gladiatorial wordfights, intended by Plato to exercise and display the dialectic skill which he had acquired at Megara, and at the same time to amuse and puzzle the minds of his readers by the parables or myths of the waxen tablet and the dovecage. But he may have had more serious aims in these elenchi than are obvious to my mind.









IT

30l/P 30l/P

,

47

GENERAL LIBRARY - U.C. BERKELEY



UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

